

## Luna Aleksa's Escape Chapter 21

\*Kingston POV\*

This week has been chaotic. We've had a few reports of rogues, which is not uncommon for us, but it almost seems as if they are looking for something. Being that our land backs onto the forsaken territory we have patrols stationed on every corner of our territory.

The Forsaken is a group of rogues that according to our intel, all congregate together. It's almost like a rogue pack, which is unheard of considering rogues are anti pack and often prefer to roam on their own or in the company of one or two others. It is believed that the forsaken even have their own version of an alpha.

With rogue attacks, comes reports and constant auditing of our safety protocols and so on. Not to mention the upcoming Royal Alpha Summit of which I am still trying to negotiate temporary truces between some packs. Further to this, I have been doing some background checks on our new neighbors at the old log cabin. Mason and Kaia's intel checks were straightforward enough.

Mason was Beta to Alpha Grayson at Blood Moon Pack, who by all accounts appears to be a monstrous leader with a cruel and almost medieval approach to pack leadership, I don't blame Mason for hightailing it out of there. I wouldn't want to be part of that either. Mason is also unmated, so there is a chance that if he were to join a pack, he would have a better chance of meeting his fated mate.

Kaia surely enough was mated to an elite head warrior at the Midnight Pack, who from what my sources tell me was a cruel mate, a womanizer, and had a very misogynistic view of what women should be. My sources tell me that if she hadn't managed to escape when she did, she would most likely have been imprisoned. Kaia was described as kind, fair and ambitious, as well as an up and coming strong female warrior with solid leadership skills, she is also of beta blood. Sources tell me that her mate took away her warrior status and forced her to stay home and do housekeeping duties. Kaia has some very redeeming traits and we would be lucky to have her as a member of our pack.

Finding background information on Aleska has proved to be a bit more challenging. It seems Lachlan ran a relatively tight ship. Some of the alphas from the alliance he is part of have described him as a womanizer, a staunch

believer that she-wolves are inferior and are here to serve rather than to be led.

Sources I managed to find within the pack described Aleksa as quiet but kind. It is reported that no one saw much of her and the pups as Lachlan tended to keep them upstairs and tended to isolate them from others.

Although when we gathered intel from her workplace, they seemed to share a different version of Aleksa, they spoke of her as having a confident personality with personal integrity and a strong work ethic.

Reports regarding her adoptive parents confirmed that she was found outside a church in the same local town she worked in, and that her adoptive parents were human and elderly.

School records showed she was a straight A student with huge potential, as well as editor for the school newspaper and an up and coming track star, until she had to leave school early to support her adoptive parents, due to illness.

Everything I learn about Aleksa just solidifies what I already feel for her, respect and admiration for her courage and kindness, she puts others needs before her own, and despite coming across as shy and unsure of herself, inside she is actually a confident and focused person. I feel that her experiences over the past few years have suppressed that side of her somewhat.

I had no doubt that if Aleksa joined our pack, she would take some time to adjust, but in time she would be that confident, go-getter that she clearly was before meeting Lachlan, and before being so over controlled.

Aleksa had all the qualities of a great Luna. I had no doubt in my mind, if she was allowed room to grow, she would have been an amazing Luna. That Lachlan is such a fool to have treated her the way he did. He had it all, a beautiful mate, two pups, he should have been grateful with what he had and worshiped them.

I don't know Aleksa much at all, but what I do know about her is enough to know she is one of a kind. I would let hell freeze before I let him hurt her or her pups ever again. I need to have them close, so that I can protect them.

Just thinking of her ignites the fires within me. I feel the tension building up. I want to see her but I don't want to overwhelm or scare her. It's been too long

since I saw her last. For days I have been stuck in this office, bombarded with piles of paperwork, constant notifications of emails, the phone has rung constantly for days for many different reasons.

Ah, I need a break. I think to myself. I need to go for a run. In my wolf form. That always helps me find my chi. I mindlink Asher and tell him to man the fort for the next few hours, I need some fresh air. Asher tells me he's got it covered, and to take my time.

I walk at pace down the stairway of the pack house and open the double doors which lead to the exterior stairs. I ripped off my clothes and run towards the treeline, not caring if anyone is around, as nudity is completely normal for us werewolves.

I shift into my wolf and I feel the stress start to dissipate. I am running and jumping through the forest. I plan to run the entire territory until I can run no more.

After a while I reached my spot. The Caribbean blue waters cascaded down the rocks and spurt into the surrounding lake, the serenity pool was crystal clear giving a view of the moss and plant covered rocks at the bottom. This was my favorite place to go when I have a lot on my mind. Something about it just calmed me.

I sat there for a while resting by the water when I felt a disturbance in the serenity of the area, something didn't feel right. I got up on my paws and started exploring the area with haste. The smell hit me first – rogues. You couldn't confuse that feral odor anywhere. I could hear that a battle of sorts was taking place.

I mind-linked Asher "Rogues on the eastern perimeter, past the waterfall" I tell him, cutting the mindlink when I see Aleksa ahead of me, encircled by two rogues. She looked scared. Why isn't she shifting I think to myself. The metallic smell of blood hits my senses then I look down to see Aleksa is hemorrhaging blood from a large and deep looking wound on her waist. She is clutching her side, and appears to be swaying.

"Get them!" Sabre yells in my mind. "K\*\*t these fu\*&ers!" He yells. I didn't need telling I was infuriated. I jumped up towards the brown and white rogue just as it was launching its teeth at Aleksa's neck. As I took him out and ripped out his throat I heard Aleksa fall to the ground.

After I was sure the rogue I had in my mouth was no longer breathing I spat a big chunk of his skin out onto the ground savagely and turned to deal with the other rogue. It was gone. I looked at Aleksa, she had lost consciousness. She needed my attention. I would catch up with the other rogue later.

I shifted into my human form and picked her up, I started to run through the woods, taking her towards the packhouse. I don't think I've ever run so fast in human form, and time has never moved so slow. I would have been faster in wolf form but I couldn't carry her in her current state.

I mind-linked the patrol and informed them that I had taken one out, and that the other one had escaped. They replied that they were on to it and were currently following its scent.

I could see the packhouse ahead of me. I quickly mindlinked the pack medical team to meet me outside and that I had a trauma victim, to get ready for a blood transfusion. We were two minutes away.

The medical team were waiting in front of the hospital with a gurney and ready to receive Aleksa, everyone had been alerted that she was top priority, and to do whatever it took to save her. I watched as they led her away to the operating theater.

Hours went by and I was getting angrier by the minute. Asher was with me trying to keep me calm. We had received a few updates but there had been no changes to her current condition.

Asher had contacted Mason and explained what had happened, he had left work with Kaia and they had picked up the twins – Liam and Layla.

I had informed my patrol guards that we would be having visitors today and granted them a temporary exemption to enter my territory.

Mason, Kaia and the twins had arrived at the hospital, but the twins were hungry so I mindlinked my sister Quinn to come over to the hospital and help Kaia feed the twins at the packhouse kitchen. Mason was happy to stay and wait at the hospital with Asher and myself.

The surgeon and medical doctor that were attending to Aleksa finally came out and gave us an update on her condition.

\*Aleksa POV\*

I nervously walk over to the bed and sit up against the head of the bed. I look at Kingston, his eyes swirling with amber flecks as I position myself on the bed, trying to protect my dignity considering that I am wearing a rather tightfitting dress. I manage to sit comfortably by sitting upright and extending my legs. Feeling thankful that this isn't an overly short dress as it just sits above my knees.

Kingston lets out the breath that he was holding out and begins to speak. "Aleksa I will start by saying that I wasn't able to verify the specifics of your story as such. However, I have a friend who lives in a neighboring pack to Evergreen and they have told me certain things about Alpha Lachlan that would lead me to believe your character assessment of Lachlan is accurate. When I asked about you my source gave me very complementary reports of you."

I look at Kingston, wondering who his source is, and feeling grateful that they were able to back my story up somewhat. Although I am nervously anticipating what is to come next. I look at Kingston and bite down on my lip nervously.

"Given that you are on my territory technically, it was only natural that I needed to do some background checks on you all. I must say that I find it interesting that you were brought up in a human town, by a human family, do I understand correctly that you have only recently learned about your uh, heritage?" He looks at me in disbelief.

"If you mean did I just find out I was a werewolf on my eighteenth birthday, then yes, that is correct" I tell him matter of factly, holding my head up high.

"Astonishing, you never noticed anything different about yourself? Compared to say, your peers in school?" He asks me further.

"Well I was always faster than most people, and track was my favorite sport, my hearing was impeccable, I could literally hear from great distances, and I've always had an aversion to silver jewelry. So maybe subconsciously?" I tell him casually.

"Can I ask, what your defining moment was, when you realized what you were?" Kingston asks, looking at me with an astounded look on his face.

"Well, I had to leave high school earlier than planned as my adoptive parents were sick, they were in their fifties when they found me, so they were quite

old, and often plagued with health problems, but regardless they still had so much time for me, and so much love. So I decided that it was my time to support and care for them.” I said feeling tears forming in my eyes, reminiscing about the only family I have ever truly known, other than my pups. I wiped my eyes and took a breath and continued on with my story.

“I met Lachlan when his pack was looking to expand their territory and buy up some land in the area. I was the lead on that project. We met and the chemistry was instantaneous. It was all very whirlwind.” I exclaim.

“And so even after joining Evergreen, you continued to work in the human town, why is that? Kingston asks me.

“I loved my job, I loved the team I worked with, property is one of my passions, and I wanted to retain some independence, and I guess it made me feel closer to my adoptive parents, even though they had passed on, it helped me to hold on to those memories.” I say with a look of sadness evident on my face.

“I’m very surprised your mate was okay with you working in human territory like that after all I have been told about him” Kingston says matter of factly.

“He wasn’t okay with it, but he went away on pack business a lot, and I never asked anything of him, that was my one request. The one thing I wasn’t willing to let go of.” I say determinately.

“You are an impressive woman, Aleksa, and it sounds like you have been through alot of the past few years.” Kingston declared. I just shrugged my shoulders and gave him a half smile, biting down on my lip.

“Aleksa, I have checked Mason and Kaia’s situations out also, which have been corroborated. It seems you have all been oppressed and survived through the toughest of situations, your resolve and character is very admirable.” Kingston tells me.

“I have spoken with my pack leadership team and we have all agreed, we would like to offer you a place in our pack, the Rocky Mountain Pack.” Kingston offers.

“Your pups would have a place to thrive with other pups, and yourself, Mason and Kaia have attributes we would welcome to our pack. We all work and train hard, but we are close knit and we are a family. Mate bonds are sacred here.

We are all about empowerment. You would all be safe here. You have my word” Kingston declares to me.

I am sitting there in shock, I was not expecting to hear this offer. I am aware that my eyes are widened, my mouth is hanging open in a o shape. I am gobsmacked. I feel a wave of emotions right now.

This is a truly amazing offer. A safe haven for my pups, and a chance to be around other pups and thrive as they should. A fresh start for Mason and Kaia who have been treated unfairly and been through so much. A chance for me to see what living in another pack is like where I could be treated as an equal, with respect not just obligation. This is what we had all hoped for, to find a pack that would take us in.

But then in saying all of that I don’t want to bring my baggage into this pack. If Lachlan were to find out where we were, he could retaliate on the pack. People could get hurt because of me. I couldn’t do that. I couldn’t bring trouble to the pack.

Although I would want Mason and Kaia to join, then they would have a chance to live their lives and start again, I couldn’t hold them back. I know a pack would be in the best interests for my pups as I didn’t know much about being a werewolf. What could I possibly teach them?

I am snapped out of my thoughts when Kingston starts talking to me “So what do you think? Will you consider joining my pack?”

“Uh. This is the most amazing opportunity and I am beyond grateful, Mason and Kaia deserve this, they deserve a fresh start. It would be so good for them. And my pups would love to be around other pups.” I start.

“But I can’t in good faith bring my baggage with me to your pack. If Lachlan were to find us he would retaliate and wage war on your pack. I can’t be responsible for that” I say to Kingston sadly.

“Aleksa, I am not scared of Lachlan, he is a poor excuse for an alpha. You will be safe here I promise. My pack would protect you” Kingston continued.

“This isn’t your pack’s problem, it’s for me to sort out. I couldn’t put that on you all.” I proclaim.

“Aleksa, I insist you join. We are not worried about Lachlan, this pack fights for what is right, we don’t leave people behind.” Kingston adds.

“Why don’t you come and check Rocky Mountain out, get a feel for it, come visit and meet some of the pack, that might help you see what we are all about? What do you say?” Kingston looks at me with that gorgeous face and charming smile.

I feel the butterflies in my stomach again, something about this man is irresistible to me.

“Ok, I’ll come check it out” I say, releasing the breath that I didn’t realize I was holding.

“Do Mason and Kaia know about this?” I ask Kingston.

“They do, I chatted with them earlier today about a few things.” Kingston tells me.

“And how did they feel about it?” I ask him curiously.

“They were appreciative, they said they wanted to speak with you first though.” Kingston says.

“Speaking of Mason, I wonder where he is, he was supposed to be picking me up this morning?” I say to Kingston.

“Oh, Mason isn’t coming. I have offered to take you home today. Mason had some things he needed to do, and I had some free time, so I am your ride today, hope that’s ok?” Kingston says to me with a cute smirk on his face.

I smile to myself. “Sure, that’s fine. Thank you Kingston. I’m ready when you are.” I say looking at him trying to contain my excitement.

“Ok, well follow me then, oh, I wondered if you wanted to stop and get some lunch on the way home, I’m pretty hungry, haven’t eaten yet, how about you?” Kingston asks me.

“Uh, sure, I could eat.” I say with a small smile on my face.

\*Kingston POV\*



The fellow surgeon and the medical doctor walked up to us and explained that Aleksa had sustained serious injuries, and without the presence of her wolf it could take days or even weeks for her to fully recover.

This meant that Mason and Kaia would need to stay close by. So I offered them rooms in the lower levels of the packhouse, which we would usually use for visiting alphas and various other guests. They both accepted my offer and Mason left the hospital to assist Kaia in settling the twins for the night.

\*\*\*

It had been three days since Aleksa had been brought into our pack hospital with significant injuries. Her body had shown progress with healing. Only slight bruising remained on her arms, legs and face. Her abrasions and lacerations had all healed. She still looked quite pale, most likely due to the blood loss sustained in the attack. However, her vital signs and lab results were all within normal parameters. Technically she should be awake. But we all knew that while her wolf was absent, her healing would be impaired.

We decided to invite in a healer to see if there was anything else we could do to accommodate and possibly speed up her healing process. The healer undertook several tests, but unfortunately there was nothing she could do. She said that Aleksa was special and that she wasn't an ordinary wolf. She did say that Aleksa would be awake soon, she also gave me a strange look and told me that I should wait with her until she did wake up. The Healer wouldn't elaborate any further as to what she discovered about Aleksa and her wolf. She just said she would like to have a chat with Aleksa when she was awake and when she had recovered.

That left me deep in thought. What exactly did she mean that Aleksa wasn't an ordinary wolf. I already knew that she was special, although I don't think that was what the healer meant. I am sure we would find out soon enough though, when Aleksa had woken up.

I hadn't left her side since I had found her. I couldn't. I needed her to survive. Something about this she-wolf called to my soul. Her sweet floral scent invaded my senses. It gave me a sense of calm and determination to be the best that I could. I had this overwhelming desire to protect her. I had only met her a few times but I couldn't stop thinking of her.

When I touched her hand I could feel the faintest tingles, it felt electrical, like tiny tingles all over my body. It was the strangest sensation. So I grabbed her hand again. Just to make sure I wasn't imagining things.

At that very moment, Aleska's face started to crinkle, she was trying to open her eyes. After a few moments she appeared to give up.

I called the doctor in and told him what had happened when I touched her hand, he had a small smirk on his face, almost a knowing look. I was about to ask him what his problem was when he spoke up "This is very good news, I think that Aleksa will most likely wake up in the next few hours. I will come and check in on her again shortly, if there is any change before then just call me please Alpha" He said, he bowed to me, then walked off.

I started to put my head back down on her bed, leaning over from my chair and closed my eyes. I had barely slept these past few days, I was just taking power naps here and there. An hour later I woke up. I looked up at Aleksa. She was still sleeping.

I grabbed her hand again, smirking, because I could still feel the tingles when I touched her. She opened her eyes and tried focusing them, obviously the light was a bit harsh for her so I went and pulled the blinds blocking the harsh sun from her view.

Then she opened her eyes properly and tried to speak to me. I couldn't quite understand her then I realized she was asking for water. I poured a cup of water for her and held it up to her mouth, allowing her to sip the water from the straw in the cup. She took a few sips then she started gulping the water. After she finished the whole cup she motioned with her hands telling me that was enough. So I sat back down in my seat.

"Where am I?" she says in between coughs, looking around confused. As she tried to sit up a bit, she appeared to be hit with a wave of pain. She grabbed it with her hand and looked back up at me.

"The rogues? But how did I get here?" She asked.

"I was out for a run in the woods, when I smelt rogues, I could sense danger, so I kept running until I saw you." I told her.

"You were bleeding profusely, and the rogues appeared to be going in for the k\*\*l, so I took them both out, and then I rushed you here." I tell her, trying to

stop my wolf from surfacing, as I feel anger thinking about what those feral rogues tried to do to her.

“Thank you, I don’t know how I can ever repay you for this.” She says looking up to me with a sweet smile on her face

Then she looks at me panicked. “Oh my goddess, Liam and Layla! Daycare! I was supposed to pick them up. I’ve got to go!” She says, sitting up quickly and moving to the side of her bed, bursting her stitches in the process. I can smell the blood flowing from her wound.

I start to panic and call the doctors in to tend to her wound, I hold pressure on it, until they arrive, then they start stitching her wound up again.

“You need to be more careful Aleksa, your wolf is not with you right now, your healing will be that of a human’s healing right now”. I told her.

I then go on to tell her how a Healer came in earlier and confirmed that her wolf was away, but would be back, that she just needed some more time to heal.

“Liam and Layla, are here, at Rocky Mountain. So are Mason and Kaia, you have all been granted a temporary exemption, you are here as my guests. They will be in shortly. I have mindlinked my Beta Asher to inform them that you are awake.” I inform Aleksa.

She sighs in relief. Then she asks “How long have I been out?”.

To which I replied, “Three days. You have been in a coma for the past three days.” I tell her with a concerned look on my face.

She looks shocked “Three days? How can that be? Why did I sleep so long?” she asks, starting to panic.

“Your wolf wasn’t with you to speed up the healing process, and your injuries were critical. But you’re awake now and your body is slowly repairing itself” I declare.

I sigh, and then I pause. Then I begin “Tell me, Aleksa, what were you doing in that part of the forest alone at that time of day?”.

Aleksa looks at me confused. "I was going for a run, I got lost, then I came across the rogues".

"You really shouldn't be so careless in future, that part of the territory isn't often utilized by our pack, although it is our territory we generally keep away from it. It borders on the forsaken territory." I warned her.

"When you are recovered, we can show you the territorial boundaries, and explain it all a bit more. For now, I would advise you to keep to the main track or even the main road, if you are running in human form" I pause, then look at her and continue, "There is something I need to discuss with you but it can wait until you are out of hospital." I told her.

At that moment, the door bursts open and Mason and Kaia walk in with two very energetic and happy children "Mommy!" They call me out to her in sync. "Mommy, we missed you!" They are about to jump on her when they are pulled back by Mason and Kaia.

"Slow down there pups, we don't want to hurt mommy now do we?" Kaia says to Liam and Layla.

The twins just look at Aleksa wide eyed.

"Mommy is so happy to see you both. I have missed you so much while I was sleeping." She tells them while trying to stop tears from falling from her eyes.

We all chat for a while, and I stay sitting next to her the whole time.

After about half an hour Aleksa appears to be struggling to keep her eyes open. I look at Mason and we both have that knowing look on our faces, and we suggest it might be time for everyone to leave so that Aleksa can get some sleep. Everyone says goodbye and Aleksa makes a comment that she will be home tomorrow. I look at her doubtfully but that is a conversation for another day.

"Are you not going to leave as well?" she timidly asks me, struggling to fight against her heavy eyes. "I will wait for you to fall asleep, then I will leave to attend to some pack matters, close your eyes Aleksa, get some sleep" I tell her. Then she loses her fight to stay awake and drifts off to sleep.

Once I am sure that Aleksa is asleep, I get up from my chair and stretch my body out, hearing it c\*\*\*k into place. I touch her hand one last time feeling those tingles and sparks all over then I head off into the hospital corridor.

After a brief chat with the attending doctor, I walk out of the hospital and start walking towards the packhouse for a shower. It has been days since I had a hot shower and I don't smell great, my hair is greasy and although I have changed my clothes several times, I could really do with some soap and shampoo.

\*\*\*

Over the past few days I have visited Aleksa every day. Finding excuses to be at the hospital or in the vicinity so she didn't think I was some stalker. Today Aleksa was to be discharged. I was feeling relieved that her condition had improved so much but a little sad that she wouldn't be just down the road from me any longer.

I had spoken with Mason earlier this morning, as he was supposed to be picking Aleksa up from the hospital. I had rung him on his mobile to organize a meeting with him and Kaia before midday today.

I was planning to ask them if they would consider joining my pack. They had strong moral codes and strengths that could be well utilized within our pack. They were currently in between packs and I believed it could work well for all of us.

So I jumped in my SUV and drove over. Usually I would just run in wolf form, but I was planning to drive straight to the hospital from there. Once I had convinced Mason to let me pick Aleksa up.

\*\*\*

The chat with Mason and Kaia went well. They were happy to accept an invitation to join my pack, as long as Aleksa had agreed, as they had made a pact to protect each other. Something I found very admirable. They had clearly formed a family in the little time they had known each other. I felt satisfied knowing that they had Aleksa's back.

Normally I would have been agitated that there was another male so close to Aleksa, but I knew Mason's intentions were pure. Anyone could tell what he felt for her was more a protective brotherly affection.

Time had passed, and I was now sitting in Aleksa's room at the pack hospital. I could smell her scent was very strong and I could hear the shower was running so I knew that she was in the shower. I had decided that I would just sit here and wait for her to come out.

After about twenty minutes, the ensuite door opened and Aleksa walked out in her towel. It took all my strength to keep my wolf at bay. Sabre was currently fighting for control. I couldn't stop thinking about what lay underneath that fluffy white towel. I could feel my body heating up. I needed to calm myself down before I started to show my arousal.

Seeing the effect my presence had on Aleksa, I couldn't wipe the smirk off my face. Aleksa looked nervous, her mouth was wide open in an o shape, and she looked surprised to see me.

"I'm sorry I didn't realize anyone else was in here, I'll just grab my clothes and change, I won't be long" she said picking the outfit that I had left for her the other day up off her bed and darting for the bathroom.

When she came back out she was wearing a tightfitting black dress with some cute sandals. Damn! She looked like a goddess, without even trying. Trying to contain my excitement I say, "Aleksa, you look beautiful, please sit, there is something I would like to discuss with you".

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

We had reached our lunch destination. It looked like a quaint little Italian pizzeria. When we walked through the door, the waitress made a beeline for Kingston. She was tall, blonde and slender. She had a little too much mascara and eyeliner on, it was all smudged, I assume she was going for a smokey eyes look. She had bright red lips, encapsulated with the wrong coloured lip liner. Her foundation was heavily caked on. And, her uniform was a few sizes too small, of which her breasts were practically oozing out of.

The waitress looked pretty excited to see Kingston, she pushed out her chest and plastered a big smile on her face “Alpha, how can I help you today, table for one is it?” she asks practically drooling over him, and paying no attention to my presence.

Kingston seems oblivious to her flirting attempts and unimpressed that she hasn't acknowledged my presence. He asks for a table for two, for him and his beautiful guest he says. To which she frowns and promptly shows us to a table near the window, a small square shaped wooden table.

It's a cute little pizzeria, probably family owned I would assume by the framed photos on the wall, with red and white gingham table coverings, and gentle Italian music playing in the background, bright lighting, large vases of bright coloured flowers and lots of wine bottles and glasses everywhere.

My stomach growls loudly as I can smell the divine Italian cuisine being cooked in the kitchen. I can't remember the last time I ate at an actual restaurant, I thought to myself.

Embarrassed by the loud growls of my stomach, I apologize to Kingston, who has an amused look on his face. “Let's order shall we?” He says with a chuckle.

I look at the menu, and everything sounds amazing. I go for a focaccia for starters, followed by a simple tagliatelle boscaiola (which is basically fettuccine with bacon and mushrooms) for my main, and a tiramisu for dessert. I know it's only lunch, but I am famished, I have barely eaten in days. And to be honest, I was never the side salad kinda girl. I have always had an appetite, and I'm okay with that.

Kingston orders spiedeni balsamico, which is basically eye filet with bacon strips for starters, followed by bistecca for mains, which is simply eye filet with mushroom cream sauce, opting for tiramisu for dessert as well. We chatted for a few hours while enjoying our food. I ignore the rude glares that the waitress is giving me. I focus all my attention on Kingston. We have similar opinions on a lot of things. We are two completely different wolves with completely polar upbringings and life experience but the chemistry is next level.

As we both go to grab the salt and pepper shaker our hands graze each other. There go those strange tingles again. They were similar to what I felt when I first met Lachlan. I guess it's because I'm developing feelings for him, I

thought to myself. I find myself stuck in my thoughts when Kingston clears his throat and begins to speak.

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

“Aleksa, I've enjoyed having lunch with you today. I don't mean to be rude but something has come up at the packhouse so I need to drop you off home and attend to the matter. Are you ready to go?” Kingston asks me.

“Yes, of course. I have enjoyed myself too. I hope it's nothing serious?” I ask him with a concerned look on my face.

“I'm sure it will be fine, but my attendance is required.” He tells me calmly.

He opens his wallet and leaves the money for our bill plus a generous tip behind for the waitress. We get up and walk out of the restaurant towards his SUV.

A little while later, Kingston is dropping me off at the old log cabin. I look up at the cabin and feel happy to finally be home. I thank Kingston for everything he has done for me and I leave the car, turning to wave goodbye to Kingston as he drives off.

\*\*\*

Mason, Kaia and I have been talking about the offer that Kingston presented to us, about joining his pack. Mason and Kaia are naturally quite excited, and are in agreement that we should accept Kingston's offer.

I really want to accept his offer, but I still feel hesitant, as I don't want to impose on the pack. So I have agreed to come and visit the pack, meet some of the pack members, and see how things are done there.



Kingston tells me that everyone has their role to play within the pack, and tells me that training is compulsory for all wolves, which I am excited about. I am untrained which means I am currently unable to defend myself. And after what happened last week, I definitely need to be able to defend myself, and my precious pups.

Kaia is super excited about training and has even been told she can try out for the warrior squad once she has been initiated into the pack.

Mason is already a stronger wolf due to him being Beta at his previous pack, so he will be applying to be on the warrior squad as well.

I am told that the pack has a huge daycare, so I can't wait to check out for Liam and Layla.

I ring Kingston and discuss with him our thoughts on his offer, and he is happy for us to come along for a visit to Rocky Mountain. We make a plan for tomorrow morning, Kingston offers to send a car for us, but we politely decline and tell him we are happy to drive there ourselves. It's easier that way, with the twin's car seats already installed.

So it's all set, tomorrow we visit our potential new home. We are all pretty hopeful that this will work out, we have been without our packs for months now, and it's important for us to be part of a pack, to feel connected with other wolves.

\*\*\*

We are drinking coffee in the lounge of the old log cabin, we are all dressed and ready for our visit to the Rocky Mountain pack. I have told the twins we are going to look at a pack, and they don't really know what is going on, but they were excited to be going on an excursion.

I start loading Liam and Layla into the car, buckling them into their carseats, they are sipping their milk bottles. I need to remember to take them off before we start driving, this is just to settle them while we are all getting ready to go.

In no time, we are all in the car, Mason, Kaia, Myself and the twins and we are heading off towards Rocky Mountain. Technically we were already on their territory, but because we are driving we have to go right around, so it's a bit of a longer drive.

It takes about forty five minutes to get to the entrance of the pack's territory, where we are met with the patrol guards. We show them our ID and the guards eyes glaze over, they are mindlinking someone to check we have clearance. They walk off and a few moments later the gates start to open, and we are signaled to drive through.

We start to follow the long windy road, it's covered in big green trees, lots of shrubbery, and the forest looks dark on the sides of the road. We drive straight for another thirty minutes, then we see a large area of grassy fields on either side of the road. As we continue to drive we see lots of small cottages on either side.

On the left we see a large stadium, which we assume would be the training grounds. It's so much larger than what we had back at Evergreen. To the right there is a large building that I know to be the pack hospital. I didn't notice it that much the day I was discharged, as I was so overwhelmed at the time.

There is a big building that has a large outdoor area with a naturalistic style playground. I can see lots of little pups running about exploring, so I would say that is the daycare facility.

We keep driving further down the road and there is a lot of bush and more trees, but we can make out a large mansion in the clearing. This must be the pack house I think to myself. It is nothing short of magnificent.

It's a large three story white mansion house surrounded by large trees and bushes. The paintwork is immaculate. I wonder how many people live here, I think to myself. We drive up further and park the car in front of a water front that is positioned in the middle of the end of the driveway.

We slowly unbuckle our seatbelts and start to depart the car, we all look a little taken back at the size of this pack. Everything looks so immaculate and well planned.

As I start to unbuckle Liam and Layla, I smell that scent of fresh pine again, it infiltrates my senses and overwhelms me. Then I hear his voice. It's Kingston. Could it be Kingston's scent? I keep picking up on everything, I thought to myself.

"Welcome, I'm glad to see you found your way here, I hope you had no trouble finding this place. It's a bit off the beaten track, but that's the idea right?" He says to us with a big smile on his face.

“If you would like to come with me, I thought we would start with the pack house, I have arranged for some refreshments, you must be parched after the drive here, please follow me” Kingston says to us, gesturing us to walk up the stairs.

He’s so thoughtful I thought to myself. I look up at the pack house and begin to ascend up the steps, as we step in through the front door, I gasp. I’ve never seen anything like it.

Mason steps forward and starts sniffing, he seems restless all of a sudden, he starts pacing around frantically and stops in his tracks as a beautiful girl starts walking down the staircase.

MATE! He yells and he picks up his pace and walks towards the young she wolf walking down the stairs, she also yells MATE! They freeze and take a moment. Well it looks like Mason has just met his fated mate. I think to myself. I wonder who she is?

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

“Quinn!” Kingston calls. “I see congrats are in order?” He says and he goes to pull her into an embrace when Mason growls loudly. We all looked at him in shock, as Mason had growled at the alpha of the pack, which could be seen as a mark of disrespect. Although Kingston looks amused more than anything. “Welcome to the family, Mason!” He says and puts his hand out towards him to offer him a congratulatory handshake.

Kaia and I look at Kingston confused, waiting for him to elaborate as to who Quinn is. Kingston looks at us and recognises our confused looks. “Mason, Aleksa, Kaia please meet my little sister Quinn. Quinn you have met Mason, this is Aleksa, Kaia, Liam and Layla. They are here to visit our pack for the day”.

Quinn smiles and steps forward to shake our hands. She is stunning. She's tall with long golden blonde curls. She's quite tall and slim, with what I would say are delicate features. I can sense that her aura radiates kindness.

Mason follows her closely, he doesn't want to let her go, which is not uncommon for mates when they first meet. They look so cute together.

Quinn leans down to greet Liam and Layla, she appears to have a warm manner with the children. She asks if they are allowed to have some ice cream, to which I smile and agree. Quinn then leads the children to the pack house kitchen, and we all follow.

Kingston and Mason chat for a while, and Mason and Quinn decide that they would like to take some time to get to know more about one another, so they will stay at the packhouse for now.

So it will just be Kingston, Kaia, Liam and Layla for the tour now. Kingston starts introducing us to pack members as we make our way through the packhouse. So far we have met Mabel, who is the packhouse cook, she's short and plump with soft features. She has curly gray hair and bright red lipstick. She smells like roses. She seems so warm and loving, the pups hit it off with her instantly. Then as we are leaving the kitchen, we meet some of the pack warriors as they walk into the kitchen for post training snacks.

The packhouse is so large inside, the walls are all a crisp black white paint color with large chandeliers in most rooms, artwork adorns the walls, there is a lot of rich dark mahogany furniture throughout the house. Everything is immaculate and seems to be in its rightful place.

Kingston tells us that the lower level that we are currently in is a communal area, it consists of the pack kitchen, the lounge and dining area, as well as an entertainment room where guests congregate.

We made our way to the entertainment room. It's a grand old room, on one side there is a piano and some couches, and on the other side a large floor space. I can imagine people dancing there. It's a gorgeous polished wooden floor. To the sides of the floor on either end are seating areas, vintage looking velvet couches, it looks so regal. A stark comparison from the modernized pack kitchen. The large french doors open onto the patio, which is a gorgeous outdoor area with rose bushes blooming everywhere. It smelt so fragrant. It had a gorgeous view of the pack grounds. This is by far my favorite

spot so far. I feel like I could sit here in the mornings with a hot cup of coffee and lose myself in my thoughts.

Kingston walks out onto the patio and goes on to explain that the second level is where the Beta and Gamma families stay. And that the third level is where the Alpha, and their family stay. Adding that the closest two cottages to the packhouse have extended family living there, and the rest of the pack members live in cottages scattered throughout the pack grounds. There are also some accommodations on the outer edges of the territory that some chose to reside in, although that is not a popular spot as they are quite isolated from everything else.

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

Liam and Layla are now protesting and wont move any further, at this moment Kingston suggests we resume the tour again after lunch. Kaia and I pick up the twins and make our way back to the pack kitchen.

The pack kitchen is a large room, the walls are covered with cupboards. There are two large double ovens on the side opposite the entrance way. There is a large breakfast bar table in the middle of the room, with a large display of pots and pans hanging from the wall. The side of the wall that the entrance way is on has two large double fridge freezers on it. The kitchen is spotless, everything looks state of the art and so well kept. The cook, Rose, is standing by the breakfast bar, putting the finishing touches on the food that she has prepared for lunch.

“Lunch is ready, Alpha and guests, if you would like to take a seat in the dining room and I will bring it straight in” Rose says proudly.

Kingston leads us to the dining area. We follow him, and then I start to settle Liam and Layla into their seats, I then excuse myself and walk into the kitchen to help Rose bring the food out, “Excuse Miss, what are you doing? Can I help you with something?” Rose questions me.

“Ah, yes, Hi Rose, I wanted to help you bring lunch out, it’s the least I can do, after you have prepared such beautiful food”. I say to Rose who is looking at me shocked. I can smell fresh pine, so I look behind me and see that Kingston is staying behind me.

“Aleksa, is there something you need?” Kingston asks me, looking confused.

“Uh, no, I just wanted to help Rose with the food, that’s all.

“That’s very kind of you, but not necessary, please take a seat my dear”. Rose says sweetly.

“I insist,” I say, grabbing the plate of bread baps to take to the table quickly before she has a chance to say anything else.

“Thank you for your help dear, much appreciated” Rose says gratefully.

“No problem” I say with a chipper tone in my voice.

Kingston stands there looking at me with a strange look on his face like he is thinking about something over, then after a moment he grabs the pitcher of juice, and the pitcher of lemon water, and joins us at the table.

We all tuck in, and after a while we can eat no more, the twins are looking sleepy so I grab their double stroller out of the car. Kaia helps me strap the twins in, and we are ready to continue our tour of the packhouse.

On our way out, we meet Kai. Kingston tells us that Kai is his Gamma. Kai seems really nice. He has a friendly and genuine aura about him. He shakes our hands, we have a little small talk, then he excuses himself.

We continue on further, Kingston shows us the pack daycare which is unlike anything I’ve ever seen. He tells me it was designed purely with growing pups in mind, everything is wolf friendly. It looks like the perfect place to nurture a pup, everyone looks really happy and busy here. The teachers all seemed so friendly and appear to really enjoy working with the pups.

We then went to the training grounds and had a look around. It was empty at the time as training had finished for a few hours. Then we went on to the hospital. It was nice to see the team who helped me when I was attacked by the rogues, and thank them for what they did for me.

By the end of the day we were all exhausted. We made our way back to the packhouse to meet up with Mason and see what his plans were. Now that he had found his mate there would be no reason for him to stay in the old log cabin with us any longer, I thought to myself.

\*\*\*

Mason and Quinn had decided that they couldn't bear to be apart, and rightly so. It's not normal for mates to be apart. We were so happy for Mason, and Quinn seemed so lovely. Mason and Quinn would come back to the old log cabin with us, so that Mason could grab his belongings and then they would come back to the packhouse where Quinn lived.

Kingston insisted they stay in the packhouse for now, though they had mentioned they might like to live in one of the cottages, once they are more settled.

We thanked Kingston for showing us around the pack, and for lunch and refreshments. "It was my pleasure ladies. I hope that you are happy with what you saw and that will help you in your decision whether or not to join the pack. Please have a think about it, and get back to me when you have made your decisions, there's no pressure." Kingston tells Kaia and I.

"Thank you Alpha, we will talk about it tonight and let you know when we have made our decision," Kaia said warmly.

I just smiled and said "Thank you" to Kingston. I started to strap Liam and Layla into their carseats and then got into the driver's seat. It would just be Kaia and myself as Mason and Quinn were driving back to the cabin in her car.

Liam and Layla fell asleep instantly. It was starting to get dark outside, we've noticed that it tends to get dark earlier in the woods out this way. It's so beautiful at this time of night though, so serene. It takes us around an hour to get home as we are driving a bit slower on the gravel roads leading back to the old log cabin.

We get back to the cabin and I'm thankful we left some lights on, so I don't have to navigate carrying the twins up the steps in total darkness. As we get to the door we realize it's ajar. "Did we shut this when we left this morning?" I look back and ask Kaia, who also has a confused look on her face.

“Uh, yeah I’m sure Mason did. I ask Kaia to watch the twins for a moment and I slowly push the door open. The place is a mess, the artwork that was on the walls has been broken, the glass ornaments and windows smashed, and the couches have been ripped. The food we had has been emptied out all over the kitchen floor.

I can faintly pick up an unknown scent in the cabin. I can feel that my hackles are raised. “Kaia calls Mason now!” I yell out loudly. Then I slowly start moving through the hallway, slowly pushing doors open. I can hear Kaia calling out to me but I need to check to see if someone is here before I bring my pups in.

A few minutes have passed and I’ve now checked all the rooms. The back window is wide open and the rooms have been trashed, everything is either smashed or ripped or strewn all over the floor. But there doesn’t appear to be anyone here.

Mason storms through the cabin “Aleska!” He calls out to me frantically. I turn to walk into the hallway and I look at him with fear in my eyes. “There’s no one here.” I said to him,

Quinn comes running in, “I’ve mindlinked Kingston -he’s on his way!” Quinn says, while looking around at the state the cabin is in.

Realizing I have left the twins outside with Kaia, I start to walk through the cabin. “Kaia, I’m sorry, thank you for staying with the twins.” I say gratefully to her, trying to hold back tears.

I’m fighting back the tears because I realize the place we had come to call home is no longer safe and because I don’t know what we will do now.

Kaia asks “What happened in there?” with a fearful look in her eyes, and “Why the hell did you walk in there alone?” she asked me, hitting me on the shoulder angrily.

“I had to check if it was safe. I’m sorry for worrying you Kaia.” I say to her with sincerity.

“I understand. Just don’t go all radio silence on me next time! I’m gonna go take a look – will you be alright with Liam and Layla for a moment?” Kaia asks me.



“Yes of course, thank you, brace yourself though, it’s a mess in there.” I give Kaia the heads up as she walks through the front door.

“Holy S&\*t!” Kaia yells.

My hairs stand on end when I hear shuffling in the woods behind me. I turn to look behind me. Suddenly fearful that whoever was here before had made their way back.

\*Aleska POV\*

I turn my head and body to see what the noise is behind me, ready to protect my pups with my life. I see half a dozen wolves stalking out of the woods. I push Liam and Layla behind me and I take a defensive stance. “Amber, I need you! Amber!” I plead to my wolf who has been absent for sometime now. I can feel her presence, but she doesn’t speak to me. I shake my head. I guess I’m on my own again. I thought to myself.

The wolf leading the pack shifts into his human form. And I breathe a sigh of relief. And I try to calm my erratic breathing and heart rate down. It feels like my heart is about to jump out of my chest.

It’s Kingston! I feel my cheeks heat up and I look to the side, trying not to gawk at his rather large m\*\*\*\*\*d, staring me in the face. Oh my! I thought to myself. His Beta also shifts and throws him a pair of basketball shorts. Kingston then gives orders to his warriors to check the cabin and secure the perimeter. He moves forward and stops in front of me.

“Aleksa, are you okay? Is anyone hurt?” Kingston asks me with a concerned look on his face. I bit down on my lower lip and nodded my head. “We are all fine, by the time we got here, whoever was here, was long gone.” I tell Kingston and the others.

At that moment, Mason, Quinn and Kaia walk out of the log cabin. “Alpha” Mason nods to Kingston. “The scent is faint, but I would guess that it was a rogue.” Mason tells Kingston.

“I wonder if it’s the rogue that got away during the attack in the woods. It could have followed your scent through the forest.” Kingston goes on to ask, “Was anything missing?” And he looks at all of us.

“To me it just looked like the place was trashed, I haven’t even had a chance to check, but to be honest we came here with nothing so we don’t really have anything to steal” I say to everyone. Mason and Kaia nod in agreement.

“Maybe he came to finish the job?” One of the warriors asked.

A growl came from Kingston making everyone shudder and the warrior bared his neck in submission.

“Look, it’s clear you can’t stay here any longer, you, Kaia and the pups aren’t protected out here, and Aleksa, your wolf isn’t able to protect you at the moment”. Kingston says. “Come back to the packhouse for now, while we figure out what’s going on.” Kingston says in a manner that sounds more like an order than a request.

“He’s right, Aleksa, I can’t go back to the packhouse, knowing you are all vulnerable out here” Mason says to us. Quinn holding on him to protectively.

I look to Kaia, who is looking at me with a look as to say they’re right, we aren’t safe here. “You know I’ll go where you go, Aleksa. But they are right, the pups are at risk if we continue to stay here” Kaia says to me.

I already know they are right. I would never risk my pups. They needed to be safe and protected, and around other pups, all of which being part of a pack would provide. It was a no brainer and I knew it. I looked up to Kingston.

“Looks like we need to pack a few things, huh Kaia?” I say with a small smile on my face. Kaia looked relieved. I watched Kingston let out a sigh of relief and saw a smirk forming on his face. He gestured his hand towards the house “After you, ladies” I went to pick up the twins in their carseats, but before I could grab Liam, Kingston did. “Thank you!” I said and gave Kingston a sweet appreciative smile and we walked into the log cabin.

I walked into the kitchen to make Liam and Layla a bottle, as it had been a few hours since they ate last and they have had a long day. I grab some fruit pottles and some snacks for them to munch on if they get hungry on the way to the pack. I test their bottles to make sure the temperature is right. That should tide them over for the ride, and hopefully they won’t fall asleep on the car ride over, so that I can give them something a bit more nutritious for their dinner.

I allow myself to think about how nice it would be to get settled somewhere and for my pups to have a normal routine, this way of living is not ideal. It's not what I had hoped for my pups. Joining the Rocky Mountain pack seems like the logical choice to make. It would be nice to be part of a pack again. I just hope this one is different to the last one we were part of. I guess I was going to have to make a leap of faith here. I feel like I can trust Kingston, he has an honest and genuine aura about him.

Again lost in my own thoughts, I am snapped out of them when I hear the twins asking for their milk. I look at them with nothing but love in my face and pass them their warm milk. I pick Layla up and Kingston picks up Liam, and we carry them into my room, so that I can pack some things to take with us to Rocky Mountain.

We placed Liam and Layla onto my bed while I grabbed some clothing and shoved it into a bag. I grabbed some toiletries and a few pairs of shoes. Kingston looked at me and said "Just grab what you need for the next day or so and we will get you some new things, don't worry about the cots, we have some at the pack you can use, I will mindlink someone to set up a guest room for you, with cots and some supplies for Liam and Layla" Kingston says to me.

I am feeling a bit overwhelmed and I can't stop the tears escaping my eyes. I can't believe how kind this man is, and what a godsend he is to us all. "Thank you so much, for everything, I'm not sure how I can ever repay you, but I promise I will do my best to try". I tell him with a grateful and determined look on my face.

"Please, Aleksa, it is my pleasure. This is what we do here at Rocky Mountain. We take care of our own. I don't want you to feel like you have to pay anything back. I'm just pleased to know that you will be safe in our pack." Kingston tells me as he looks deep into my eyes. He wipes away my tears with his thumb while holding my chin with his other hand.

This feels so intimate, but at the same time I feel completely safe at this moment, and it feels right. I chuckle a little. "Thank you and sorry for the tears, it's been a long week". I say.

At that moment we are interrupted by Quinn, who stops at the door with an amused expression on her face. "Sorry to, uh, interrupt" she says with a huge smirk on her face, "Mason and I were gonna head out, if that's ok?" She asks us.

“Sure, thank you, for everything, sorry to interrupt your first evening together with all of this” I say to Quinn.

“Oh my goddess, Aleksa, you didn’t wreck anything, it was that stupid rogue no doubt. I’m glad we were here! Let us know if you need us, otherwise, see you at breakfast tomorrow!” Quinn says, waving to us, as she walks down the hallway.

After a few minutes I signal to Kingston that I’m done. “Well I guess that’s it. I have everything we need for now.” I say to Kingston biting down on my lip, feeling a little sad that I will be leaving this rustic old log cabin that felt a bit like home for a while. I shut the windows and the wardrobe then I turn to the bed.

I chuck my large canvas bag over my shoulders and pick up Liam and Layla, Kingston grabs Liam off me, to help me carry them to the car. I take one last look around and walk through to the hallway.

I think about how we were just getting comfortable in our new little home. But then I remind myself that it was only temporary, it was never going to be our forever home.

We walk through the cabin, the house is empty, so everyone must be outside. As I walk through the front door I see that there is another black SUV waiting outside.

It’s just Kaia and Asher waiting outside, standing next to the SUV. It appears that Mason and Quinn have left. Asher opens the door for me and I start to strap Layla in. While Kingston straps in Liam. We all jump into the car, Kingston signals to the warriors, who shift into their wolves and head into the woods. The car pulls out of the driveway and we head to the packhouse.

We get to the packhouse in no time. I grab my back and toss it over my shoulder and start unbuckling the twins. I let them out of their seats, as they have been in them way to long. I let them have a little run around and then we head into the packhouse. Dinner is finished but Kingston gestures us to the kitchen and we fix up some food for the twins and have a small meal together, before we are all shown our rooms.

Kaia and I are surprisingly on the top floor, the alpha’s quarters. We have our own rooms, but they share a connecting bathroom, which is a huge relief. It means we can still be close to each other and share our space. We had

developed such a close bond over the little time we had known each other. Kaia was like a sister to me. I was glad we were doing this together.

Liam and Layla were pretty excited, the room was huge as was the bed which had four large posts, the carpet was lush and gray, the walls a crisp black white shade. There were two separate cots for each of the twins. And a bunch of toys in a box on the corner. That was so thoughtful. The twins fell asleep straight away, so I jumped into the shower, then changed into my nightdress and lay down to rest. The mattress was so comfortable that I immediately drifted to sleep. That's when my first nightmare began.

\*Aleksa POV\*

I woke up in the middle of the night dripping in sweat. I was hyperventilating, and holding my chest. It was just a bad dream, I told myself. I looked around at my surroundings and realized where I was. I was at Rocky Mountain. I was in the packhouse. And I was safe. I got up off my bed to check on Liam and Layla, they were fast asleep in their matching cots. I walked over to the windows, as the light was reflecting from the moonlit sky. I pushed the doors open to the balcony and walked onto it. I took a few deep breaths and tried to calm myself down. I'd never had a dream like that before. It seemed so real!

As I peered over the balcony I could see the moon shining on the pack grounds, the edges surrounded by dark forest. No one else seemed to be awake at that moment other than myself and my thoughts. The air was cool and crisp. It seemed like a perfect moment. So serene and still.

I leaned against the rails of the balcony and took in the view, my mind kept taking me back to that dream I'd just had. I was at some event that was being held here at the packhouse, and there were Alpha's here from all over the country, and I was helping organize the event, everything was going well until I saw him. I saw Lachlan! That's where my dream had turned into a nightmare. He confronted me and demanded that the twins and I come back to Evergreen with him, and when I refused there was a huge commotion. A fight erupted between a group of Alpha's and blood was spilled. Liam and Layla were there, the whole pack was present. I tried to intervene and I was stabbed with a silver knife, in front of Liam and Layla. I had started to fade into darkness, and then I woke up. What a nightmare!

I hadn't had a dream about Lachlan since we moved to Colorado. I was just starting to feel like my old self again. I was getting my independence back. I had gained employment. Sure I had suffered a setback or two in the way of

the rogue attack and then the cabin being raided, by a rogue we assume. But I still have high hopes for the future.

It was just a bad dream. I'm just rattled because of what happened at the old log cabin, I tell myself. I decided that I'm probably not going back to sleep again after this, so I decided to jump in the shower. I might even be able to sneak downstairs to make a coffee if I'm lucky.

\*\*\*

It's been a few weeks since we moved into the packhouse. I'm still having nightmares, but they are different each time. It seems every-time there is a different outcome. I'm sure they will stop in time. It's just been a crazy few months, it's natural to still think about all that has happened and it happens to be that I am sleeping when my mind revisits it, I tell myself.

All the trails had gone cold where the missing rogue was concerned. And we never uncovered anything more about what happened at the old cabin. Although, Kaia and I had decided that we weren't going back. We had adjusted to pack life, and while we were only here as guests, we had decided that we would pledge our allegiance to Rocky Mountain. As a matter of fact, the ceremony was taking place this weekend. Mason was pledging with us, as were a few others. There was to be a big celebration afterwards, which was tradition for the pack, so we were all busy preparing for that.

Kaia had been spending a lot of time with Beta Asher, not surprisingly. Those two seemed to be on the same wavelength. The chemistry was palpable between those two. They seemed to really enjoy each other's company, which was refreshing to see. Kaia had started training twice a day, which she used to do when she was training to be an elite warrior. She was stoked to be part of a training squad again. We still see each other at Breakfast and Dinner so that's nice.

Liam and Layla have started at the pack daycare and they are loving it there. They've already made some playmates and the teachers there dote on them, so that's a relief. As for me, I've been back at the tavern, working on the bar. Sierra was really understanding with everything that happened, so she gave me some regular shifts during the day as Kingston was concerned about me having to drive home in the dark. It was completely unnecessary but at least this way I don't have to burden anyone with babysitting while I'm at work.

Mason and Quinn have mated and marked, and they look so happy together. They are making plans to renovate one of the cottages further from the packhouse, as they are wanting more privacy. The way they have been hiding away from everyone, one might suspect that there might be a little pup arriving soon. Seeing how they worship each other gives me faith in the mate bond. It makes me realize that my situation was unfortunate and not a common occurrence. I wouldn't let it turn me cynical. I still had faith in true love.

I hadn't seen a lot of Kingston lately, but that is to be expected as he is the alpha of this pack and is no doubt highly busy. Although I do seem to run into him at mealtimes, and he usually invites me to his table to eat with him. Conversation with him is also so effortless and so interesting. For someone so young he sure has some epic stories.

Kingston has asked me what I might like to do when my joining of the pack is official this weekend. He asked me what kind of role I might like to take in the pack. To be honest I was caught a bit off guard. I had figured I would just continue to work at the tavern. and focus on Liam and Layla. But after hearing Kingston's suggestions, it piqued my interest. I never had a chance to pursue my dreams. I had done well at highschool, obtained good grades, was even an up and coming athlete, but all of that disappeared when my adoptive parents got ill. Then I met Lachlan. But there was literally nothing stopping me right now. Kingston had offered me the opportunity to get my GED, and even consider college.

There was a lot to consider, but first I just wanted to get through this weekend. Once I had joined the pack officially my connection to Evergreen would be severed, further to that any residual bond I had with Lachlan would be gone also. I was looking forward to that part more than anything. I enjoyed knowing that at that very moment Lachlan would know that I was gone from his life forever, and our bond would be forever severed. I already felt nothing but disdain for him. I was so young and naive and under the pull of the mate bond when I met him, but I was so much wiser now. What we had was so one sided, I only saw what he wanted me to see, and I was oblivious to the constant red flags. Never again.

Today I had the day off work. Kingston had asked me to come on some errands with him, in preparation for the celebration on the weekend. Then he had mentioned he would take me to lunch to say thanks for helping him with the errands. I had just dropped the twins off at daycare and was making my way up the packhouse steps when I saw Kingston walking towards me with a

sexy grin on his face. Gawd he was gorgeous! Ahh! Contain yourself Aleksa, I thought to myself. "Are you ready to go beautiful?" Kingston says to me as he holds his hand out towards me, for me to grab. I slowly grab his hand, feeling the heat on my cheeks, I just know my face is bright red right now. "Sure, sounds good" I say shyly, with a huge smile on my face. I take a deep breath in so I can invade my senses with that fresh pine scent Kingston emits. "He smells divine." I hear in my head. I hear my wolf, Amber, finally, for the first time in so long I can't remember. "You're back?" I ask Amber. "I never went anywhere, I was just weak, from what our douchebag of a mate did to us, I'm sorry I couldn't be there for you" Amber says sadly in my head. "It's ok, you are here now, that's all that matters, but Amber, don't leave me again, or I won't be so understanding" I say to her. "Agreed Aleksa". Amber says to me while making inappropriate comments about Kingston. My wolf can be pretty crass.

"Are you okay Aleksa?" Kingston asks me. "Uh, yes, I'm great. Sorry I was just talking to Amber – my wolf." I say to Kingston, who gives me an inquisitive look.

"She's back! That's great. I'm happy for you Aleksa!" He says to me with a genuine look on his face. Then I see the amber flecks swirling in his eyes, and wonder if his wolf is surfacing.

Kingston holds the car door open for me, and I get in as gracefully as I can in a dress. He then walks around the car and props himself into the driver's seat, and we start driving out of the pack grounds, off on our errands and lunch date.

\*Aleska POV\*

I'd had a great day with Kingston, he only had a few errands to do, mostly involving picking out the banquet food and the decorations for the initiation ceremony we were having that Saturday. Lunch was fabulous, we went to a Mediterranean restaurant which was nice. We stayed there a few hours just talking about our childhoods, and our families, just general stuff. Then we went for a walk around the town, it was nice being able to explore, as I hadn't done that as of yet, with all that had happened since we got here. Surprisingly, there was a Starbucks here in town, so we went there for a coffee stop which was nice. I got my usual order of a tall almond mocha with whipped cream. Kingston had a tall latte. We walked through an atrium which was littered with trees and fairy lights and outdoor eating spaces, sipping our coffee as we casually and effortlessly chatted. And we made our way back to the car.



On the way back to the pack, we stopped by the training grounds. Kingston introduced me around and showed me where everything was, while we were there he signed me up to start training next week. I would just be starting with the beginners since I had no previous training. It was a little embarrassing for me at the beginning, but the trainers were very understanding and quite shocked when they found out that I had just discovered I was a wolf just over two years ago. They were confused as to why Lachlan hadn't allowed me to train at Evergreen, as they believed that everyone training would benefit the entire pack, especially in the event of a rogue attack or similar. Everyone here seemed really nice, and I couldn't wait to begin training. We even saw Kaia there training, and that girl is fit! I wouldn't wanna come across her in a dark alley at night, that's for sure.

I look at the clock, and go to speak with Kingston when he suggests we had better get going, so that I could pick Liam and Layla up from daycare. I'm a little surprised and then grateful that he is thinking of my pups, and considerate of my timeline. I mouthed "thank you" to him, and we departed the training grounds for the daycare center.

\*\*\*

It's been a busy few days and the day of the initiation ceremony is finally here. Today we will all become part of the Rocky Mountain pack. I for one, can't wait to sever the remaining bond that I have with Lachlan, by breaking my connection to Evergreen pack. Most of the pack members were really lovely and I feel bad for leaving them. They are innocent in all this, but there are a select few I definitely won't miss.

It's still pretty early in the morning, and Liam and Layla are sweetly sleeping in their cots, they are getting too big to be in cots I thought to myself. I would need to think about getting them toddler beds soon, once we find some accommodation to stay in. I had been thinking about that recently, we can't stay here in the packhouse forever. Kingston had been so kind, but the time was coming for us to go out on our own. Kaia and I had been speaking about finding a cottage together here on the packgrounds, preferably a three bedroom cottage, that would mean that both Kaia and I would have our own rooms and the twins could share a room. But that was something to think about after the ceremony. Right now I need my morning fix. My coffee.

As I tip toed downstairs I smelt a hint of fresh pine. I glanced towards the clock, five am, still a few hours to k\*\*l before the twins woke up. As I turned

the corner making my way to the kitchen I walked into a solid wall, well more like a solid chest. I walked into Kingston.

“Good morning Aleska!” Kingston says in a husky morning voice.

“Good morning Kingston, I was, uh, just getting coffee,” I said to him a little flabbergasted.

“I was just about to make a cup myself. Take a seat, I’ll make us one,” he says gesturing for me to sit on a stool at the breakfast bar in the middle of the kitchen. I take him up on his offer and sit down, watching him work his magic on the espresso machine.

Once he has made our coffees, and put them in travel mugs, he stands in front of me.

“Hey, I have an idea, let’s sit on the balcony, we could watch the sun come up together.” Kingston says with an excitable look on his face.

“I would love to, it’s just, uh, the twins are upstairs, I am worried they might wake up and panic if i’m not there,” I say to him sadly.

“However, could we sit on my balcony and watch the sun come up? That way if Liam and Layla wake up, I will be there to tend to them?” I look at him with a pleased smile on my face.

“Sounds great, lead the way!” Kingston replies.

We walked up the stairs and into my room. I take a peek at the twins lying in their cots, they are both sleeping in the exact same positions, lying on their stomachs in their respective cots, clutching their bunny plushies.

“Very cute.” Kingston says as he looks at the twins lovingly.

We walk out onto the balcony and lead over the railings, chatting and sipping our coffees and watching the day begin.

“So, how are you feeling about today?” Kingston asks me.

“I’m kinda excited. I’m looking forward to breaking the remaining connection I have with Evergreen and with Lachlan. Too many bad memories.” I tell Kingston, trying to suppress the tears that are threatening to spill.

"I get that. We are looking forward to having you join our pack. I'm sorry for what you had to go through back at Evergreen. I assure you we (werewolves) are not all like that." Kingston tells me with a serious and determined look on his face.

"I know the kindness you have all shown me, my pups and my friends. We are so grateful for everything!" I tell him with a huge smile on my face. Tears slowly dropped from my face. Gosh I'm so overcome with emotion for some reason, I think to myself, as I wipe the tears off my face.

"Today will be a great day for us!" Amber says in my head.

"I sure hope it is." I say to Amber.

"It will be, you will see, something special will happen today, it will change our lives, and our pups lives," Amber says cryptically.

"What do you mean? Tell me more Amber!" I plead to my wolf. Sometimes she can be so enigmatic.

"All will be revealed later today!" She says with a giggle.

"Ahem," Kingston clears his throat, to get my attention, and I realize that I have been having an internal conversation with my wolf.

"Oh, sorry, Amber was just talking to me. She was telling me that today was going to be a special day for us." I say to Kingston, who is looking at me knowingly.

"You must be glad that Amber is back." Kingston replied.

"I am. I guess she just needed time to heal after what we went through. I'm so relieved she's back. I just hope she stays," I say to Kingston, staring off into the distance.

"I'm not going anywhere Aleksa. I promise!" Amber tells me.

I smile outwardly. That makes me feel so much better.

Kingston looks at me. He can tell my wolf is speaking to me.

"I'm looking forward to meeting Amber." Kingston says to me with a smirk on his face.

“I can’t even remember the last time we shifted. I hope it doesn’t hurt too much when I finally do.” I say candidly to Kingston.

“I will be there to support you, Aleksa. We will all be there to support you. There is no pressure, take as long as you need.” Kingston reassures me.

He places his hand on mine, and my entire body heats up. I can feel the tingles igniting all over my body. My heart races, and I feel a red blush creep over my cheeks. I feel like a giddy teenager all over again. Whenever he touches me, it feels so – electric. I feel a sense of warmth and safety.

I look at Kingston with a smile on my face, he touches the side of my face, we look into each other’s eyes and he leans towards me, our faces inch closer and closer until our lips are right next to each other. I look into Kingston’s eyes. He leans into me and his lips touch mine, his lips are so warm and inviting. He introduces his tongue to mine, it’s wet and smooth and he teases me with it initially. I am surprised by this kiss, but I welcome it eagerly. We continue our kiss and it begins to intensify. We are both needy and wanting more. He caresses my hair, pulling me further into him. I slowly wrap my arms around his neck. I offer myself to him. My body feels alive, like a fire is raging inside of me. I can feel my body responding to his kiss, to his dominance. I let out a small whimper. I hear Amber mewling in agreement in my head.

We pull apart, breathless and both smirking at each other. “Aleksa, I’ve wanted to do that since we first met.” Kingston tells me looking me in the eye with I\*\*t.

“I feel the same way, Kingston.” I tell him, biting down on my lip.

“Aleksa, you need to stop that.” He tells me.

“Stop what?” I look at him perplexed.

“When you bite down on your lip like that, it’s so hot, it arouses me like nothing ever before,” He tells me, amber flecks swirling in his eyes, which tells me his wolf is surfacing.

“Oh, sorry. I, uh, didn’t mean to do that to you.” I tell him shyly. I’ve only ever kissed one other man, I’m not very experienced. I start to feel my insecurities surface. But I pushed them back as quickly as they came.

“No need to apologize. Are you okay? With me kissing you?” Kingston asks me sweetly.

“I am, more than ok.” I reassure him, as I pluck up the confidence to initiate another kiss with him. This time it’s slower, deeper and I feel like I am melting into his body. Strange as it sounds, it almost feels like I fit, the way I just mold into his body.

We are snapped out of our intimate moment by the sounds of Liam and Layla. “Mommy!” “Mommy, we want hot chocolate!” they call out, so adorably.

I look up at Kingston, who smiles at me, then kisses me on my forehead, and grabs my hand turning towards the door and leading me towards Liam and Layla. I smile. My heart feels full. I won’t let my insecurities get the better of me. I’m done with holding back. I really like Kingston. I’m just gonna go with my gut instincts on this.

“Good morning my little munchkins!” I say walking up to their cots. They both jump up at me and I pull them both up at the same time, swinging them around. Liam pulls his arms towards Kingston, gesturing for him to pick him up. Kingston obliges, Liam yells “swing me! swing me!”. Kingston starts to swing at him. My heart swells. Layla starts to call out “me too!” Kingston puts Liam down, who starts to protest. And Layla throws herself towards him, and he starts to swing her in the air. This moment is so precious I thought to myself. This man is incredible. Our eyes meet, and we both smile at each other. Kingston puts Layla down and shouts, “Mommy’s turn.” He walks towards me. “Don’t you dare!” I protest, putting my hand out towards him as if to tell him to halt. But he picks me up off my feet and holds me in his arms, my arms wrapping around his neck. I look into his eyes as he starts to spin me around the room, Liam and Layla both squealing with excitement.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door. “Come in!” I yell out, laughing. Beta Asher walks in with an amused look on his face. He just stands there with a grin on his face, watching the scenario unfold. “Good morning Alpha, Aleksa, Liam and Layla, sorry to, uh, disturb your fun. I was hoping to borrow Kingston for a few minutes if I may?” Asher declares.

Kingston looks at me and laughs, as he places me back on my feet. Liam and Layla run towards Asher, wrapping their arms around his legs to hug him. Asher had made quite an impression on them, they refer to him as “Uncle Asher” it was so adorable! Asher seemed to enjoy playing with them and

clowning around, he was gonna make a great dad someday, I thought to myself.

Asher starts tickling them, they are in fits of laughter at this stage. Kingston looks at me and gives me an affectionate smile, "I'll see you at breakfast?" He asked me.

"Yes, sounds good, thank you for, uh, this morning." I say to him flirtatiously.

Kingston grins at me, as he knows what I am referring to. He walks past me, and turns his head back at me before he walks out the door, smiling. "See ya!" I mouth to him. And he walks off.

I look at my pups, "time for a shower and then let's get dressed and go down for breakfast!" I say to them. "And hot chocolate?" they both respond. "Yes, and hot chocolate" I say to them, chuckling to myself. They follow me to the bathroom where I turn on the shower, and begin to undress them. I help them into the shower and they sit under the shower head, enjoying the water, splashing around and playing with the sponges. I sit down beside the shower and watch them play, my mind drifting off to that kiss I had shared with Kingston. That fervent kiss that reached me on every level, and left me wanting more.

\*Aleksa POV\*

As Liam, Layla and I walked down the staircase on our way to the kitchen, I could smell the fresh pine scent getting stronger. I could hear voices coming from the kitchen, and I knew Kingston was in there. I was still on cloud nine after that kiss, that mind blowing kiss that sent electricity zapping all over my body. It was soft and delicate but then at the same time it was intense and unrelentingly passionate.

Liam and Layla burst through the kitchen door in excitement rushing for Kingston and Asher, wrapping their arms around their legs and asking to be spun in the air. I chuckle to myself wondering if they realize what they had started. They didn't seem to mind though. I walked over to the counter and greeted Rose. She was placing the pancakes on the platter with bacon and fresh berries.

"Good morning Rose, can I help you with breakfast?" I ask sincerely. I'm not big on being waited on. I don't see why we can't all feed ourselves, being that

we are all grown adults. I guess being that I was raised and lived most of my life as a human, I will probably never completely understand pack politics.

“Good morning Aleksa, thank you for your offer but, breakfast is ready now, please take a seat in the dining room.” Rose tells me with a sweet smile on her face.

“It looks amazing as always Rose,” I tell her as I grab a platter to carry into the kitchen, “come on Liam and Layla, follow mommy” I tell them as I usher them into the other room with a large platter in my hands.

Kingston follows my lead and grabs two platters to take into the dining room, he speeds up a little to catch up with me. “Good morning gorgeous,” He says to me with a charming grin on his face, as usual he smells divine and I feel a light blush creep over my cheeks as I place the platter in the middle of the table, trying to contain the huge smile that is escaping.

I would say good morning to him, but we have already done that, this morning on the balcony. So I say, “yes, it is a good morning isn’t it?” to Kingston with a cheeky smile on my face. I go to place the twins in seats, ready for breakfast, but Kingston beats me to it, and tells me to take a seat, and eat.

I bite down on my lip and decide against arguing with him, and I watch as he tends to the twins. I take a moment to watch the scenario unfold. How did I get this lucky I thought to myself. Kingston seems too good to be true. He’s so caring and kind, and the way he treats my pups as if they were his own is so hot. Although I once thought the same of Lachlan and look how that turned out. I had told myself I would try to let my emotional baggage go and give him a chance, but it was still early days, and I couldn’t let myself get too invested.

\*\*\*

I was getting ready for the initiation ceremony, and I was just putting the finishing touches on my make up. A package had been left for me on my bed when I arrived back in my room after lunch, when I came up to put the twins down for their afternoon nap. There was a beautiful dress and some stunning heels to wear to the ceremony, as well as some makeup and hair products. Which was a godsend because I had nothing decent to wear.

I looked in the mirror, the dress was long and tight fitting with a long split that went right up my thigh. It was a cami maxi style dress, and the heels wrapped up to my calf muscles, they were a gorgeous silver color. My make up was

simple, a little mascara, some tinted moisturiser topped off with cherry red lips. “Not too shabby Aleksa,” Amber (my wolf) said wolf whistling and laughing in my head. “We need to dress like this more often!” Amber tells me.

“Yes, well it’s not everyday we join a new pack, Amber,” I said to her. “I hope they like us,” I said to Amber, suddenly feeling a little nervous about meeting the whole pack. “Relax girl, they will accept us, this pack is different, I can feel it. We are finally home Aleksa.” Amber tells me.

“Well we thought Evergreen was home too, Amber, and look how that turned out.” I remind Amber. “Girl Rocky Mountain is already different in so many ways. You will see, just give it time. I promise you, Kingston is nothing like Lachlan. And Sabre, is nothing like Cyrus.

“Sabre?” I ask. “Kingston’s wolf. He’s so hot! We’ve been talking!” Amber declares. “But how, we can’t mindlink, we aren’t even part of the pack yet?” I tell Amber. “All will be revealed in time Amber, come on, time to go, time to break our connection to that douchebag Lachlan and to Evergreen.”

I started approaching the door when I heard a knock. “Are you ready yet girl?” Kaia yelled. I opened the door, I was gobsmacked, Kaia looked absolutely stunning, she was wearing a white gown too, hers was simple yet elegant, with spaghetti straps, and tight fitting with a thigh high split also, but paired with white stilettos.

“Damn, girl, you scrub up nicely!” Kaia declared with mock surprise on her face.

“You can talk, you look like a goddess!” I tell her, looking her up and down. Making the hundred percent gesture with my hand.

“I was just about to check on Liam and Layla,” I say to Kaia. I didn’t have the twins with me right now, as Rose had said she would watch them for me while I got ready. I was happy to get ready with them, but she had insisted.

“Come on then, let’s go together!” Kaia says, grabbing my arms.

As we reached the lounge, downstairs, I saw Rose standing in front of the twins, looking quite happy with herself. She moved aside and there they were my two reasons for living, my little pups, all dressed up. Liam was wearing a mini tuxedo and Layla was dressed in a gorgeous flowing white gown with silver sandals, they were both looking so pleased with themselves.



I can't believe how well dressed we all were. This pack was definitely spoiling us. We were all feeling very blessed. I looked up at the clock, realizing that we would need to leave right now to get there in time. We definitely couldn't be late, being that it was our pack initiation ceremony.

"I wonder where Mason is?" I say looking at Kaia.

"Oh, Mason will be meeting us there, he had a meeting with Kingston and Quinn and the previous Alpha and Luna, before the ceremony. So we will meet him on the stage.

"Oh, okay, that's fine, let's get going then." I say gesturing for the twins to follow me as we walk through the packhouse, and pack into one of the cars waiting for us outside the entrance. The training grounds aren't far away, but we wouldn't be walking in these heels and dresses.

In no time we arrived and nervously made our way to the entrance. The training grounds looked so different. Decorations were strewn and hanging everywhere, floral arrangements and white fabric hanging overhead, as if no expense was spared. There was a large marquee to the left with tables positioned in rows, with rustic floral centerpieces in the middle with wine glasses and tables placed on top, each table is covered in a crisp white table cloth, the chairs covered with white seat covers. It looks similar to what you would expect to find at a wedding in a human town.

To the right is a stage which has a large archway stretching from one side to another with rustic themed floral arrangements hanging from it.

And below the stage is an empty patch of field where I imagine we will be standing for the ceremony.

I'm taken aback by the sheer effort that has gone into this event, it looks so time consuming and expensive. This pack must be quite wealthy to do this for an initiation ceremony. I had never experienced such extravagance before. Evergreen was a financially comfortable pack but these ceremonies generally took place in a field and afterwards everyone would get drunk and eat on the field, it was a pretty casual and low key affair.

I could see people were starting to arrive all at once, and were starting to congregate in front of the stage. Within about ten minutes the training grounds were packed. Before long Kingston and Asher had taken their places on the

stage, as had Quinn, accompanied by Mason, as well as the previous Alpha and Luna of this pack.

Kingston started talking to his pack members, telling them about the new members that were to pledge today. He called everyone onto the stage individually. Mason was first, Kingston took that moment to announce that he was also Quinn's (the alpha female of the pack) fated mate. The entire pack applauded and called out celebrating this moment. Mason and Quinn kissed in front of everyone which made them all roar louder.

Next was Kaia, who took her place on the stage, made her pact with Kingston and was initiated into the pack. Another two members were initiated after that.

Then, Kingston paused and mentioned my name and asked me to accompany him on the stage. Kingston asked me if I was ready to break my connection with Evergreen and pledge allegiance to Rocky Mountain, and to accept him as my alpha. "Do you, Aleksa Petrov swear your loyalty and allegiance to the Rocky Mountain pack, thereby renouncing your loyalty and allegiance to your former pack, the Evergreen Pack?" Kingston asked me.

"I Aleksa Petrov, declare my loyalty and allegiance to Rocky Mountain Pack, and formally renounce my loyalty and allegiance with the Evergreen Pack."

As I accepted his terms and pledged my loyalty to the Rocky Mountain Pack, Kingston holds a dagger in one hand and sliced his hand and then mine, and we mixed our blood together, interlocking our fingers together.

It was at this moment that a strong power ran through my entire body. I felt my connection with Evergreen had completely dissipated and felt a zap of energy from Kingston. I feel something I have never felt before: a sense of peace and belonging. I look up into Kingston's eyes and his soul called out to me.

I felt Amber surface, and I could see Kingston's wolf Sabre, start to surface in his eyes. I felt sparks igniting and small tingles throughout my body, like an exchange of energy was taking place. It was at this moment that a realization hit me.

"Mate!" Amber screamed fiercely in my head.

I stared at Kingston with my eyes widened and my mouth open in shock at what I had just said out loud. In front of Kingston, in front of everyone. I feel my heart hammering in my chest, and my breaths became shallow.

Kingston's lips curl up into a knowing smile, and he growled "Mate!" and pulled my body towards him aggressively and assaulted my lips with his. Completely lost in the moment and in this overwhelmingly intense feeling I allowed my body to loosen into his grip and allowed him to dominate my mouth with his tongue. The way he was completely devouring me made me weak at the knees, but I didn't fall because Kingston had me in his grip. So I just go with it.

\*Aleska POV\*

After some time had passed, we pulled apart from each other, to take a moment and get our breaths back. Everyone was just standing there clapping and cheering. I looked to the side of the stage at my friends, who had knowing looks on their faces. It looked as though no one was surprised. Everyone seemed really happy for us. I looked back out at the pack watching us, they looked happy, other than a few she-wolves who looked jealous, but that is not uncommon.

Kingston raised his hands to silence everyone, he then went on to tell them how we were fated mates, but that he was my second chance mate. He told everyone that he had accepted me and would spend the rest of his life making me happy, if I was to accept him.

Like it was even a question. I had felt things for this man that I never felt when I was with Lachlan. I knew there was something special with him, but I had no idea I would be blessed with a second chance mate. I nodded at him, with a huge smile on my face. Kingston pulled me up against him, kissed me and swung me around in the air with joy. The pack members again erupted in cheer and joy.

Kingston took a moment to thank everyone for their approval, and to again welcome us all to the pack, and declared the celebrations to begin. Everyone started walking towards the marquee and music started playing. Kingston and I stayed right where we were, to take a moment.

All I wanted to do was to celebrate this man. I wanted to be with him, in every sense of the word. I felt this attraction that felt magnetic and addictive between us. I loved this man with every fiber of my being. Kingston looked at me, and I could tell he was sensing my unconditional love and arousal for him.

But this was not the time or the place. His parents were still standing on the stage for one, as were my pups. We turned to our loved ones, holding hands

and we took a loving glance at each other, then chuckled. We were so giddy with love right now.

Kingston's parents looked pleased, his dad shook his hand and pulled him in for a hug. His mother grabbed me and gave me a huge hug and kiss on the cheek and welcomed me to the family.

Next Liam and Layla, who were already big fans of Kingston, ran up to both of us and drew us in for a big hug. Kingston and I looked again at each other with love and admiration.

Mason, Quinn, Kaia and Asher all took turns shaking Kingston's hand and hugging me. They all appeared to be happy for us. I was so grateful for the family we had created along the way.

\*\*\*

The entire pack was here today, once dinner was over, Kingston and I continued with our meet and greet. Kingston has introduced me to so many people that I can't remember even half of their names. But I had plenty of time to relearn them, as I was not planning on going anywhere. Kingston was pulled away from me by Asher and Kai, and I could see Quinn running towards me.

Quinn pulled me into a hug and screamed gleefully "Oh my goddess! I finally have a sister!" I could tell she was genuinely excited, and to be honest, so was I. Growing up in an adopted family with no other siblings I had always wondered what it would be like to have a sister or brother. And now I would get to find out. Quinn was so sweet, and I knew we were going to get along just fine.

Quinn and I continued to talk a while longer. I asked her how everything was going with Mason, being that they are newly mated. She started off telling me how happy she was, and listing off all of their future plans. I chuckled to myself, they were so cute. I was so happy for Mason. Even though I hadn't known him that long, he was like the brother I never had, and I was so glad he had found happiness, and a place at Rocky Mountain.

I felt eyes on me, and I know just who is watching me. It was Kingston. Our eyes met and we shared a knowing look. I excused myself from my conversation with Quinn, and Kingston did the same with his friends, and we met in the middle of the makeshift dance floor.

The song playing was “A thousand years” by Christina Perri. It was such a beautiful song and it rang true for how I felt about Kingston. Kingston put his hand out inviting me to dance, and I accepted his offer. His moves were delicate, smooth and loving. I felt like we were the only people in the room at that moment.

It was starting to get dark outside, the fairy lights illuminating the field which is now more like a dancefloor. I could smell the sweet scent of wild jasmine infusing in the air from the many flowers that have been placed all over the training grounds.

I looked into Kingston’s eyes and I smiled. I had never dreamed this feeling was possible after all that had transpired at Evergreen. Kingston’s perfect amber coloured eyes flash black, and I know that Sabre was pushing through right now. I let Amber push forward briefly too. Then I took back control and rested my face against Kingston’s muscular chest. I took a whiff of his fresh pine scent and it soothed my soul.

The song ended and I looked up at Kingston, I could feel through the bond that we were both wanting to be more intimate with one another. Everyone seemed to be enjoying the festivities and seemed immersed in their conversations and dancing.

Kingston asked “Shall we take this somewhere more private?” with a cheeky grin on his face. How could I resist that face? I have wanted nothing more than to give in to my l\*\*t since this morning. I didn’t need to be asked a second time. “Hold on, the twins! I’ll mindlink Kaia and ask her if she could watch them for a bit.” I told Kingston.

Now that I am part of the pack I can mindlink. I asked Kaia if she could watch Liam and Layla for a bit, she chuckled, and told me that she will take them for the night, encouraging me to enjoy myself, and asking for a full report in the morning. I thanked her profusely, and nodded at Kingston, telling him the twins will be fine, we were free to go.

I took a look around, no one seemed to be paying any attention to what we were doing, so it was a good time to escape the celebrations. I took Kingston’s hand and followed his lead.

Kingston led me into his alpha suite, and shut the door quickly. He looked at me like a predator stalking its prey. I was suddenly overtaken by

uncontrollable I\*\*t, desperate to be marked and to mated, and to be with him in every way possible.

I could sense that he wanted the exact same thing. Our bodies were drawn to each other, and the pull feels magnetic.

“Mine!” Kingston growled at me. “Yours!” I replied to him. He pushed me against the wall, our mouths crashing together in a frenzy, while our hands grazed all over each other’s bodies. Kingston led me towards his huge four poster bed, and slowly lowered me onto the bed. “Kingston, please.” I moaned out with urgency. I just wanted to feel him inside me already.

I pulled my dress up over my head. I wasn’t wearing a bra so I was lying there practically naked, I did have my white lacey panties on, but I would leave them there for Kingston to dispose of. I lay there almost completely naked, waiting for Kingston to take his clothes off. I watched as he ripped his white dress shirt off, and quickly unbuckled his belt, his dress pants falling to the floor, then he took off his black calvin klein boxers. I took in his appearance, I\*\*t consuming me. I gazed at his rock hard abs and perfectly chiseled arms and chest. I looked further down to his very large, and very hard c\*\*k, which was standing to attention. I bit down on my lip in anticipation.

I parted my legs so that he could position himself accordingly. Kingston moved his kisses down my neck, and spent some time teasing the spot where he would mark me. Everything felt like it was magnified tenfold when his lips grazed that sensitive area of my neck. I felt shivers travel down my body. I felt his c\*\*k gently rub against my entrance, and my arousal surfaced, my panties started to dampen. “Aleksa, are you ready?” Kingston asked me. “Yes! please! Kingston!” I yelled out pleadingly. I was overcome by the urgent need to feel him inside me. He tugged at my panties, which were now completely soaked. I wiggled my legs and hips so he could just slide them off my body.

He repositioned himself at my entrance, and pushed his c\*\*k further into me, slowly thrusting further inside me, almost teasing me with his c\*\*k. Then he thrust deep into my p\*\*\*y, and I felt the entirety of him inside me, burying himself deep within me.

I coated his c\*\*k with my wet arousal. I let out breathy moans of agreeance, as he continued to gently kiss my neck. Every part of my body was overtaken by I\*\*t right now. I felt a sense of ecstasy engulf me. s\*x had never felt like this for me ever, it was so sensual, and it felt like we were connecting on another level, we were making love.

I wrapped my legs around Kingston and gripped my hands around his bottom, to push him deeper into me. Kingston then sat up and he pulled me onto his lap. I moved my body in a rocking motion, grinding into him further. My breasts were perched in front of his face, he started licking one, putting it in his mouth, then s\*\*\*\*\*g it. While he played with my other b\*\*\*\*\*t, flicking it and pulling my n\*\*\*\*\*e. That sensation made me even more wet.

I flicked my head back and moaned. I was riding his c\*\*k, grinding up and down, my movements increasing in speed, as I worked my way up to o\*\*\*\*m. Kingston grazed that sweet spot on my neck and he sank his canines in. I instantly felt the bond snap into place, and then I felt all of his thoughts and feelings.

I was pushing my hands down on his shoulders, moving harder and faster as I felt my o\*\*\*\*m take over. My p\*\*\*y clenched around his c\*\*k. I felt myself c\*m all over his c\*\*k, coating it in my warm p\*\*\*y juices. He licked and sealed the spot on my neck that he had just marked. He looked into my eyes, grinning with satisfaction. "Mine!" He growled. Enjoying that he just brought me to a place of complete bliss. "Yours!" I moaned back, in pleasure.

I looked up at Kingston and started to lick and kiss the spot on his neck that I intended to mark. I looked at him questioningly, and he nodded in agreement. I continued to grind my p\*\*\*y over his c\*\*k. I sunk my canines into his neck, and felt a wave of pleasure between us. "Mine!" I growled protectively at Kingston. "Yours!" He grinned, his eyes flashing black.

At that moment Kingston lost control and succumbed to his o\*\*\*\*m. His c\*\*k started to thrust deeper and faster inside of me, pulsating as he furiously emptied his warm c\*m into my wet p\*\*\*y.

Kingston held me in place for a few moments, then we collapsed into each other, lying back on the bed looking into each other's eyes blissfully, our breathing was shallow, our hearts racing erratically, as we were slowly coming down off our highs. Kingston pulled me into his arms possessively, and we just lay there naked for a while, enjoying our shared feeling of euphoria.

## **Luna Aleksa's Escape Chapter 22**

\*Aleksa POV\*

I nervously walk over to the bed and sit up against the head of the bed. I look at Kingston, his eyes swirling with amber flecks as I position myself on the

bed, trying to protect my dignity considering that I am wearing a rather tightfitting dress. I manage to sit comfortably by sitting upright and extending my legs. Feeling thankful that this isn't an overly short dress as it just sits above my knees.

Kingston lets out the breath that he was holding out and begins to speak. "Aleksa I will start by saying that I wasn't able to verify the specifics of your story as such. However, I have a friend who lives in a neighboring pack to Evergreen and they have told me certain things about Alpha Lachlan that would lead me to believe your character assessment of Lachlan is accurate. When I asked about you my source gave me very complementary reports of you."

I look at Kingston, wondering who his source is, and feeling grateful that they were able to back my story up somewhat. Although I am nervously anticipating what is to come next. I look at Kingston and bite down on my lip nervously.

"Given that you are on my territory technically, it was only natural that I needed to do some background checks on you all. I must say that I find it interesting that you were brought up in a human town, by a human family, do I understand correctly that you have only recently learned about your uh, heritage?" He looks at me in disbelief.

"If you mean did I just find out I was a werewolf on my eighteenth birthday, then yes, that is correct" I tell him matter of factly, holding my head up high.

"Astonishing, you never noticed anything different about yourself? Compared to say, your peers in school?" He asks me further.

"Well I was always faster than most people, and track was my favorite sport, my hearing was impeccable, I could literally hear from great distances, and I've always had an aversion to silver jewelry. So maybe subconsciously?" I tell him casually.

"Can I ask, what your defining moment was, when you realized what you were?" Kingston asks, looking at me with an astounded look on his face.

"Well, I had to leave high school earlier than planned as my adoptive parents were sick, they were in their fifties when they found me, so they were quite old, and often plagued with health problems, but regardless they still had so much time for me, and so much love. So I decided that it was my time to



support and care for them.” I said feeling tears forming in my eyes, reminiscing about the only family I have ever truly known, other than my pups. I wiped my eyes and took a breath and continued on with my story.

“I met Lachlan when his pack was looking to expand their territory and buy up some land in the area. I was the lead on that project. We met and the chemistry was instantaneous. It was all very whirlwind.” I exclaim.

“And so even after joining Evergreen, you continued to work in the human town, why is that? Kingston asks me.

“I loved my job, I loved the team I worked with, property is one of my passions, and I wanted to retain some independence, and I guess it made me feel closer to my adoptive parents, even though they had passed on, it helped me to hold on to those memories.” I say with a look of sadness evident on my face.

“I’m very surprised your mate was okay with you working in human territory like that after all I have been told about him” Kingston says matter of factly.

“He wasn’t okay with it, but he went away on pack business a lot, and I never asked anything of him, that was my one request. The one thing I wasn’t willing to let go of.” I say determinately.

“You are an impressive woman, Aleksa, and it sounds like you have been through alot of the past few years.” Kingston declared. I just shrugged my shoulders and gave him a half smile, biting down on my lip.

“Aleksa, I have checked Mason and Kaia’s situations out also, which have been corroborated. It seems you have all been oppressed and survived through the toughest of situations, your resolve and character is very admirable.” Kingston tells me.

“I have spoken with my pack leadership team and we have all agreed, we would like to offer you a place in our pack, the Rocky Mountain Pack.” Kingston offers.

“Your pups would have a place to thrive with other pups, and yourself, Mason and Kaia have attributes we would welcome to our pack. We all work and train hard, but we are close knit and we are a family. Mate bonds are sacred here. We are all about empowerment. You would all be safe here. You have my word” Kingston declares to me.

I am sitting there in shock, I was not expecting to hear this offer. I am aware that my eyes are widened, my mouth is hanging open in a o shape. I am gobsmacked. I feel a wave of emotions right now.

This is a truly amazing offer. A safe haven for my pups, and a chance to be around other pups and thrive as they should. A fresh start for Mason and Kaia who have been treated unfairly and been through so much. A chance for me to see what living in another pack is like where I could be treated as an equal, with respect not just obligation. This is what we had all hoped for, to find a pack that would take us in.

But then in saying all of that I don't want to bring my baggage into this pack. If Lachlan were to find out where we were, he could retaliate on the pack. People could get hurt because of me. I couldn't do that. I couldn't bring trouble to the pack.

Although I would want Mason and Kaia to join, then they would have a chance to live their lives and start again, I couldn't hold them back. I know a pack would be in the best interests for my pups as I didn't know much about being a werewolf. What could I possibly teach them?

I am snapped out of my thoughts when Kingston starts talking to me "So what do you think? Will you consider joining my pack?"

"Uh. This is the most amazing opportunity and I am beyond grateful, Mason and Kaia deserve this, they deserve a fresh start. It would be so good for them. And my pups would love to be around other pups." I start.

"But I can't in good faith bring my baggage with me to your pack. If Lachlan were to find us he would retaliate and wage war on your pack. I can't be responsible for that" I say to Kingston sadly.

"Aleksa, I am not scared of Lachlan, he is a poor excuse for an alpha. You will be safe here I promise. My pack would protect you" Kingston continued.

"This isn't your pack's problem, it's for me to sort out. I couldn't put that on you all." I proclaim.

"Aleksa, I insist you join. We are not worried about Lachlan, this pack fights for what is right, we don't leave people behind." Kingston adds.

“Why don’t you come and check Rocky Mountain out, get a feel for it, come visit and meet some of the pack, that might help you see what we are all about? What do you say?” Kingston looks at me with that gorgeous face and charming smile.

I feel the butterflies in my stomach again, something about this man is irresistible to me.

“Ok, I’ll come check it out” I say, releasing the breath that I didn’t realize I was holding.

“Do Mason and Kaia know about this?” I ask Kingston.

“They do, I chatted with them earlier today about a few things.” Kingston tells me.

“And how did they feel about it?” I ask him curiously.

“They were appreciative, they said they wanted to speak with you first though.” Kingston says.

“Speaking of Mason, I wonder where he is, he was supposed to be picking me up this morning?” I say to Kingston.

“Oh, Mason isn’t coming. I have offered to take you home today. Mason had some things he needed to do, and I had some free time, so I am your ride today, hope that’s ok?” Kingston says to me with a cute smirk on his face.

I smile to myself. “Sure, that’s fine. Thank you Kingston. I’m ready when you are.” I say looking at him trying to contain my excitement.

“Ok, well follow me then, oh, I wondered if you wanted to stop and get some lunch on the way home, I’m pretty hungry, haven’t eaten yet, how about you?” Kingston asks me.

“Uh, sure, I could eat.” I say with a small smile on my face.

\*Kingston POV\*

The fellow surgeon and the medical doctor walked up to us and explained that Aleksa had sustained serious injuries, and without the presence of her wolf it could take days or even weeks for her to fully recover.

This meant that Mason and Kaia would need to stay close by. So I offered them rooms in the lower levels of the packhouse, which we would usually use for visiting alphas and various other guests. They both accepted my offer and Mason left the hospital to assist Kaia in settling the twins for the night.

\*\*\*

It had been three days since Aleksa had been brought into our pack hospital with significant injuries. Her body had shown progress with healing. Only slight bruising remained on her arms, legs and face. Her abrasions and lacerations had all healed. She still looked quite pale, most likely due to the blood loss sustained in the attack. However, her vital signs and lab results were all within normal parameters. Technically she should be awake. But we all knew that while her wolf was absent, her healing would be impaired.

We decided to invite in a healer to see if there was anything else we could do to accommodate and possibly speed up her healing process. The healer undertook several tests, but unfortunately there was nothing she could do. She said that Aleksa was special and that she wasn't an ordinary wolf. She did say that Aleksa would be awake soon, she also gave me a strange look and told me that I should wait with her until she did wake up. The Healer wouldn't elaborate any further as to what she discovered about Aleksa and her wolf. She just said she would like to have a chat with Aleksa when she was awake and when she had recovered.

That left me deep in thought. What exactly did she mean that Aleksa wasn't an ordinary wolf. I already knew that she was special, although I don't think that was what the healer meant. I am sure we would find out soon enough though, when Aleksa had woken up.

I hadn't left her side since I had found her. I couldn't. I needed her to survive. Something about this she-wolf called to my soul. Her sweet floral scent invaded my senses. It gave me a sense of calm and determination to be the best that I could. I had this overwhelming desire to protect her. I had only met her a few times but I couldn't stop thinking of her.

When I touched her hand I could feel the faintest tingles, it felt electrical, like tiny tingles all over my body. It was the strangest sensation. So I grabbed her hand again. Just to make sure I wasn't imagining things.

At that very moment, Aleska's face started to crinkle, she was trying to open her eyes. After a few moments she appeared to give up.

I called the doctor in and told him what had happened when I touched her hand, he had a small smirk on his face, almost a knowing look. I was about to ask him what his problem was when he spoke up “This is very good news, I think that Aleksa will most likely wake up in the next few hours. I will come and check in on her again shortly, if there is any change before then just call me please Alpha” He said, he bowed to me, then walked off.

I started to put my head back down on her bed, leaning over from my chair and closed my eyes. I had barely slept these past few days, I was just taking power naps here and there. An hour later I woke up. I looked up at Aleksa. She was still sleeping.

I grabbed her hand again, smirking, because I could still feel the tingles when I touched her. She opened her eyes and tried focusing them, obviously the light was a bit harsh for her so I went and pulled the blinds blocking the harsh sun from her view.

Then she opened her eyes properly and tried to speak to me. I couldn't quite understand her then I realized she was asking for water. I poured a cup of water for her and held it up to her mouth, allowing her to sip the water from the straw in the cup. She took a few sips then she started gulping the water. After she finished the whole cup she motioned with her hands telling me that was enough. So I sat back down in my seat.

“Where am I?” she says in between coughs, looking around confused. As she tried to sit up a bit, she appeared to be hit with a wave of pain. She grabbed it with her hand and looked back up at me.

“The rogues? But how did I get here?” She asked.

“I was out for a run in the woods, when I smelt rogues, I could sense danger, so I kept running until I saw you.” I told her.

“You were bleeding profusely, and the rogues appeared to be going in for the k\*\*l, so I took them both out, and then I rushed you here.” I tell her, trying to stop my wolf from surfacing, as I feel anger thinking about what those feral rogues tried to do to her.

“Thank you, I don't know how I can ever repay you for this.” She says looking up to me with a sweet smile on her face

Then she looks at me panicked. “Oh my goddess, Liam and Layla! Daycare! I was supposed to pick them up. I’ve got to go!” She says, sitting up quickly and moving to the side of her bed, bursting her stitches in the process. I can smell the blood flowing from her wound.

I start to panic and call the doctors in to tend to her wound, I hold pressure on it, until they arrive, then they start stitching her wound up again.

“You need to be more careful Aleksa, your wolf is not with you right now, your healing will be that of a human’s healing right now”. I told her.

I then go on to tell her how a Healer came in earlier and confirmed that her wolf was away, but would be back, that she just needed some more time to heal.

“Liam and Layla, are here, at Rocky Mountain. So are Mason and Kaia, you have all been granted a temporary exemption, you are here as my guests. They will be in shortly. I have mindlinked my Beta Asher to inform them that you are awake.” I inform Aleksa.

She sighs in relief. Then she asks “How long have I been out?”.

To which I replied, “Three days. You have been in a coma for the past three days.” I tell her with a concerned look on my face.

She looks shocked “Three days? How can that be? Why did I sleep so long?” she asks, starting to panic.

“Your wolf wasn’t with you to speed up the healing process, and your injuries were critical. But you’re awake now and your body is slowly repairing itself” I declare.

I sigh, and then I pause. Then I begin “Tell me, Aleksa, what were you doing in that part of the forest alone at that time of day?”.

Aleksa looks at me confused. “I was going for a run, I got lost, then I came across the rogues”.

“You really shouldn’t be so careless in future, that part of the territory isn’t often utilized by our pack, although it is our territory we generally keep away from it. It borders on the forsaken territory.” I warned her.

“When you are recovered, we can show you the territorial boundaries, and explain it all a bit more. For now, I would advise you to keep to the main track or even the main road, if you are running in human form” I pause, then look at her and continue, “There is something I need to discuss with you but it can wait until you are out of hospital.” I told her.

At that moment, the door bursts open and Mason and Kaia walk in with two very energetic and happy children “Mommy!” They call me out to her in sync. “Mommy, we missed you!” They are about to jump on her when they are pulled back by Mason and Kaia.

“Slow down there pups, we don’t want to hurt mommy now do we?” Kaia says to Liam and Layla.

The twins just look at Aleksa wide eyed.

“Mommy is so happy to see you both. I have missed you so much while I was sleeping.” She tells them while trying to stop tears from falling from her eyes.

We all chat for a while, and I stay sitting next to her the whole time.

After about half an hour Aleksa appears to be struggling to keep her eyes open. I look at Mason and we both have that knowing look on our faces, and we suggest it might be time for everyone to leave so that Aleksa can get some sleep. Everyone says goodbye and Aleksa makes a comment that she will be home tomorrow. I look at her doubtfully but that is a conversation for another day.

“Are you not going to leave as well?” she timidly asks me, struggling to fight against her heavy eyes. “I will wait for you to fall asleep, then I will leave to attend to some pack matters, close your eyes Aleksa, get some sleep” I tell her. Then she loses her fight to stay awake and drifts off to sleep.

Once I am sure that Aleksa is asleep, I get up from my chair and stretch my body out, hearing it c\*\*\*k into place. I touch her hand one last time feeling those tingles and sparks all over then I head off into the hospital corridor.

After a brief chat with the attending doctor, I walk out of the hospital and start walking towards the packhouse for a shower. It has been days since I had a hot shower and I don’t smell great, my hair is greasy and although I have changed my clothes several times, I could really do with some soap and shampoo.

\*\*\*

Over the past few days I have visited Aleksa every day. Finding excuses to be at the hospital or in the vicinity so she didn't think I was some stalker. Today Aleksa was to be discharged. I was feeling relieved that her condition had improved so much but a little sad that she wouldn't be just down the road from me any longer.

I had spoken with Mason earlier this morning, as he was supposed to be picking Aleksa up from the hospital. I had rung him on his mobile to organize a meeting with him and Kaia before midday today.

I was planning to ask them if they would consider joining my pack. They had strong moral codes and strengths that could be well utilized within our pack. They were currently in between packs and I believed it could work well for all of us.

So I jumped in my SUV and drove over. Usually I would just run in wolf form, but I was planning to drive straight to the hospital from there. Once I had convinced Mason to let me pick Aleksa up.

\*\*\*

The chat with Mason and Kaia went well. They were happy to accept an invitation to join my pack, as long as Aleksa had agreed, as they had made a pact to protect each other. Something I found very admirable. They had clearly formed a family in the little time they had known each other. I felt satisfied knowing that they had Aleksa's back.

Normally I would have been agitated that there was another male so close to Aleksa, but I knew Mason's intentions were pure. Anyone could tell what he felt for her was more a protective brotherly affection.

Time had passed, and I was now sitting in Aleksa's room at the pack hospital. I could smell her scent was very strong and I could hear the shower was running so I knew that she was in the shower. I had decided that I would just sit here and wait for her to come out.

After about twenty minutes, the ensuite door opened and Aleksa walked out in her towel. It took all my strength to keep my wolf at bay. Sabre was currently fighting for control. I couldn't stop thinking about what lay underneath that



fluffy white towel. I could feel my body heating up. I needed to calm myself down before I started to show my arousal.

Seeing the effect my presence had on Aleksa, I couldn't wipe the smirk off my face. Aleksa looked nervous, her mouth was wide open in an o shape, and she looked surprised to see me.

"I'm sorry I didn't realize anyone else was in here, I'll just grab my clothes and change, I won't be long" she said picking the outfit that I had left for her the other day up off her bed and darting for the bathroom.

When she came back out she was wearing a tightfitting black dress with some cute sandals. Damn! She looked like a goddess, without even trying. Trying to contain my excitement I say, "Aleksa, you look beautiful, please sit, there is something I would like to discuss with you".

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

We had reached our lunch destination. It looked like a quaint little Italian pizzeria. When we walked through the door, the waitress made a beeline for Kingston. She was tall, blonde and slender. She had a little too much mascara and eyeliner on, it was all smudged, I assume she was going for a smokey eyes look. She had bright red lips, encapsulated with the wrong coloured lip liner. Her foundation was heavily caked on. And, her uniform was a few sizes too small, of which her breasts were practically oozing out of.

The waitress looked pretty excited to see Kingston, she pushed out her chest and plastered a big smile on her face "Alpha, how can I help you today, table for one is it?" she asks practically drooling over him, and paying no attention to my presence.

Kingston seems oblivious to her flirting attempts and unimpressed that she hasn't acknowledged my presence. He asks for a table for two, for him and his

beautiful guest he says. To which she frowns and promptly shows us to a table near the window, a small square shaped wooden table.

It's a cute little pizzeria, probably family owned I would assume by the framed photos on the wall, with red and white gingham table coverings, and gentle Italian music playing in the background, bright lighting, large vases of bright coloured flowers and lots of wine bottles and glasses everywhere.

My stomach growls loudly as I can smell the divine Italian cuisine being cooked in the kitchen. I can't remember the last time I ate at an actual restaurant, I thought to myself.

Embarrassed by the loud growls of my stomach, I apologize to Kingston, who has an amused look on his face. "Let's order shall we?" He says with a chuckle.

I look at the menu, and everything sounds amazing. I go for a focaccia for starters, followed by a simple tagliatelle boscaiola (which is basically fettuccine with bacon and mushrooms) for my main, and a tiramisu for dessert. I know it's only lunch, but I am famished, I have barely eaten in days. And to be honest, I was never the side salad kinda girl. I have always had an appetite, and I'm okay with that.

Kingston orders spiedeni balsamico, which is basically eye filet with bacon strips for starters, followed by bistecca for mains, which is simply eye filet with mushroom cream sauce, opting for tiramisu for dessert as well. We chatted for a few hours while enjoying our food. I ignore the rude glares that the waitress is giving me. I focus all my attention on Kingston. We have similar opinions on a lot of things. We are two completely different wolves with completely polar upbringings and life experience but the chemistry is next level.

As we both go to grab the salt and pepper shaker our hands graze each other. There go those strange tingles again. They were similar to what I felt when I first met Lachlan. I guess it's because I'm developing feelings for him, I thought to myself. I find myself stuck in my thoughts when Kingston clears his throat and begins to speak.

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had

been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

"Aleksa, I've enjoyed having lunch with you today. I don't mean to be rude but something has come up at the packhouse so I need to drop you off home and attend to the matter. Are you ready to go?" Kingston asks me.

"Yes, of course. I have enjoyed myself too. I hope it's nothing serious?" I ask him with a concerned look on my face.

"I'm sure it will be fine, but my attendance is required." He tells me calmly.

He opens his wallet and leaves the money for our bill plus a generous tip behind for the waitress. We get up and walk out of the restaurant towards his SUV.

A little while later, Kingston is dropping me off at the old log cabin. I look up at the cabin and feel happy to finally be home. I thank Kingston for everything he has done for me and I leave the car, turning to wave goodbye to Kingston as he drives off.

\*\*\*

Mason, Kaia and I have been talking about the offer that Kingston presented to us, about joining his pack. Mason and Kaia are naturally quite excited, and are in agreement that we should accept Kingston's offer.

I really want to accept his offer, but I still feel hesitant, as I don't want to impose on the pack. So I have agreed to come and visit the pack, meet some of the pack members, and see how things are done there.

Kingston tells me that everyone has their role to play within the pack, and tells me that training is compulsory for all wolves, which I am excited about. I am untrained which means I am currently unable to defend myself. And after what happened last week, I definitely need to be able to defend myself, and my precious pups.

Kaia is super excited about training and has even been told she can try out for the warrior squad once she has been initiated into the pack.

Mason is already a stronger wolf due to him being Beta at his previous pack, so he will be applying to be on the warrior squad as well.

I am told that the pack has a huge daycare, so I can't wait to check out for Liam and Layla.

I ring Kingston and discuss with him our thoughts on his offer, and he is happy for us to come along for a visit to Rocky Mountain. We make a plan for tomorrow morning, Kingston offers to send a car for us, but we politely decline and tell him we are happy to drive there ourselves. It's easier that way, with the twin's car seats already installed.

So it's all set, tomorrow we visit our potential new home. We are all pretty hopeful that this will work out, we have been without our packs for months now, and it's important for us to be part of a pack, to feel connected with other wolves.

\*\*\*

We are drinking coffee in the lounge of the old log cabin, we are all dressed and ready for our visit to the Rocky Mountain pack. I have told the twins we are going to look at a pack, and they don't really know what is going on, but they were excited to be going on an excursion.

I start loading Liam and Layla into the car, buckling them into their carseats, they are sipping their milk bottles. I need to remember to take them off before we start driving, this is just to settle them while we are all getting ready to go.

In no time, we are all in the car, Mason, Kaia, Myself and the twins and we are heading off towards Rocky Mountain. Technically we were already on their territory, but because we are driving we have to go right around, so it's a bit of a longer drive.

It takes about forty five minutes to get to the entrance of the pack's territory, where we are met with the patrol guards. We show them our ID and the guards eyes glaze over, they are mindlinking someone to check we have clearance. They walk off and a few moments later the gates start to open, and we are signaled to drive through.

We start to follow the long windy road, it's covered in big green trees, lots of shrubbery, and the forest looks dark on the sides of the road. We drive straight for another thirty minutes, then we see a large area of grassy fields on

either side of the road. As we continue to drive we see lots of small cottages on either side.

On the left we see a large stadium, which we assume would be the training grounds. It's so much larger than what we had back at Evergreen. To the right there is a large building that I know to be the pack hospital. I didn't notice it that much the day I was discharged, as I was so overwhelmed at the time.

There is a big building that has a large outdoor area with a naturalistic style playground. I can see lots of little pups running about exploring, so I would say that is the daycare facility.

We keep driving further down the road and there is a lot of bush and more trees, but we can make out a large mansion in the clearing. This must be the pack house I think to myself. It is nothing short of magnificent.

It's a large three story white mansion house surrounded by large trees and bushes. The paintwork is immaculate. I wonder how many people live here, I think to myself. We drive up further and park the car in front of a water front that is positioned in the middle of the end of the driveway.

We slowly unbuckle our seatbelts and start to depart the car, we all look a little taken back at the size of this pack. Everything looks so immaculate and well planned.

As I start to unbuckle Liam and Layla, I smell that scent of fresh pine again, it infiltrates my senses and overwhelms me. Then I hear his voice. It's Kingston. Could it be Kingston's scent? I keep picking up on everything, I thought to myself.

"Welcome, I'm glad to see you found your way here, I hope you had no trouble finding this place. It's a bit off the beaten track, but that's the idea right?" He says to us with a big smile on his face.

"If you would like to come with me, I thought we would start with the pack house, I have arranged for some refreshments, you must be parched after the drive here, please follow me" Kingston says to us, gesturing us to walk up the stairs.

He's so thoughtful I thought to myself. I look up at the pack house and begin to ascend up the steps, as we step in through the front door, I gasp. I've never seen anything like it.

Mason steps forward and starts sniffing, he seems restless all of a sudden, he starts pacing around frantically and stops in his tracks as a beautiful girl starts walking down the staircase.

MATE! He yells and he picks up his pace and walks towards the young she wolf walking down the stairs, she also yells MATE! They freeze and take a moment. Well it looks like Mason has just met his fated mate. I think to myself. I wonder who she is?

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

“Quinn!” Kingston calls. “I see congrats are in order?” He says and he goes to pull her into an embrace when Mason growls loudly. We all looked at him in shock, as Mason had growled at the alpha of the pack, which could be seen as a mark of disrespect. Although Kingston looks amused more than anything. “Welcome to the family, Mason!” He says and puts his hand out towards him to offer him a congratulatory handshake.

Kaia and I look at Kingston confused, waiting for him to elaborate as to who Quinn is. Kingston looks at us and recognises our confused looks. “Mason, Aleksa, Kaia please meet my little sister Quinn. Quinn you have met Mason, this is Aleksa, Kaia, Liam and Layla. They are here to visit our pack for the day”.

Quinn smiles and steps forward to shake our hands. She is stunning. She’s tall with long golden blonde curls. She’s quite tall and slim, with what I would say are delicate features. I can sense that her aura radiates kindness.

Mason follows her closely, he doesn’t want to let her go, which is not uncommon for mates when they first meet. They look so cute together.

Quinn leans down to greet Liam and Layla, she appears to have a warm manner with the children. She asks if they are allowed to have some ice cream, to which I smile and agree. Quinn then leads the children to the pack house kitchen, and we all follow.

Kingston and Mason chat for a while, and Mason and Quinn decide that they would like to take some time to get to know more about one another, so they will stay at the packhouse for now.

So it will just be Kingston, Kaia, Liam and Layla for the tour now. Kingston starts introducing us to pack members as we make our way through the packhouse. So far we have met Mabel, who is the packhouse cook, she's short and plump with soft features. She has curly gray hair and bright red lipstick. She smells like roses. She seems so warm and loving, the pups hit it off with her instantly. Then as we are leaving the kitchen, we meet some of the pack warriors as they walk into the kitchen for post training snacks.

The packhouse is so large inside, the walls are all a crisp black white paint color with large chandeliers in most rooms, artwork adorns the walls, there is a lot of rich dark mahogany furniture throughout the house. Everything is immaculate and seems to be in its rightful place.

Kingston tells us that the lower level that we are currently in is a communal area, it consists of the pack kitchen, the lounge and dining area, as well as an entertainment room where guests congregate.

We made our way to the entertainment room. It's a grand old room, on one side there is a piano and some couches, and on the other side a large floor space. I can imagine people dancing there. It's a gorgeous polished wooden floor. To the sides of the floor on either end are seating areas, vintage looking velvet couches, it looks so regal. A stark comparison from the modernized pack kitchen. The large french doors open onto the patio, which is a gorgeous outdoor area with rose bushes blooming everywhere. It smelt so fragrant. It had a gorgeous view of the pack grounds. This is by far my favorite spot so far. I feel like I could sit here in the mornings with a hot cup of coffee and lose myself in my thoughts.

Kingston walks out onto the patio and goes on to explain that the second level is where the Beta and Gamma families stay. And that the third level is where the Alpha, and their family stay. Adding that the closest two cottages to the packhouse have extended family living there, and the rest of the pack members live in cottages scattered throughout the pack grounds. There are also some accommodations on the outer edges of the territory that some chose to reside in, although that is not a popular spot as they are quite isolated from everything else.

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

Liam and Layla are now protesting and wont move any further, at this moment Kingston suggests we resume the tour again after lunch. Kaia and I pick up the twins and make our way back to the pack kitchen.

The pack kitchen is a large room, the walls are covered with cupboards. There are two large double ovens on the side opposite the entrance way. There is a large breakfast bar table in the middle of the room, with a large display of pots and pans hanging from the wall. The side of the wall that the entrance way is on has two large double fridge freezers on it. The kitchen is spotless, everything looks state of the art and so well kept. The cook, Rose, is standing by the breakfast bar, putting the finishing touches on the food that she has prepared for lunch.

“Lunch is ready, Alpha and guests, if you would like to take a seat in the dining room and I will bring it straight in” Rose says proudly.

Kingston leads us to the dining area. We follow him, and then I start to settle Liam and Layla into their seats, I then excuse myself and walk into the kitchen to help Rose bring the food out, “Excuse Miss, what are you doing? Can I help you with something?” Rose questions me.

“Ah, yes, Hi Rose, I wanted to help you bring lunch out, it’s the least I can do, after you have prepared such beautiful food”. I say to Rose who is looking at me shocked. I can smell fresh pine, so I look behind me and see that Kingston is staying behind me.

“Aleksa, is there something you need?” Kingston asks me, looking confused.

“Uh, no, I just wanted to help Rose with the food, that’s all.

“That’s very kind of you, but not necessary, please take a seat my dear”. Rose says sweetly.

“I insist,” I say, grabbing the plate of bread baps to take to the table quickly before she has a chance to say anything else.



“Thank you for your help dear, much appreciated” Rose says gratefully.

“No problem” I say with a chipper tone in my voice.

Kingston stands there looking at me with a strange look on his face like he is thinking about something over, then after a moment he grabs the pitcher of juice, and the pitcher of lemon water, and joins us at the table.

We all tuck in, and after a while we can eat no more, the twins are looking sleepy so I grab their double stroller out of the car. Kaia helps me strap the twins in, and we are ready to continue our tour of the packhouse.

On our way out, we meet Kai. Kingston tells us that Kai is his Gamma. Kai seems really nice. He has a friendly and genuine aura about him. He shakes our hands, we have a little small talk, then he excuses himself.

We continue on further, Kingston shows us the pack daycare which is unlike anything I’ve ever seen. He tells me it was designed purely with growing pups in mind, everything is wolf friendly. It looks like the perfect place to nurture a pup, everyone looks really happy and busy here. The teachers all seemed so friendly and appear to really enjoy working with the pups.

We then went to the training grounds and had a look around. It was empty at the time as training had finished for a few hours. Then we went on to the hospital. It was nice to see the team who helped me when I was attacked by the rogues, and thank them for what they did for me.

By the end of the day we were all exhausted. We made our way back to the packhouse to meet up with Mason and see what his plans were. Now that he had found his mate there would be no reason for him to stay in the old log cabin with us any longer, I thought to myself.

\*\*\*

Mason and Quinn had decided that they couldn’t bear to be apart, and rightly so. It’s not normal for mates to be apart. We were so happy for Mason, and Quinn seemed so lovely. Mason and Quinn would come back to the old log cabin with us, so that Mason could grab his belongings and then they would come back to the packhouse where Quinn lived.

Kingston insisted they stay in the packhouse for now, though they had mentioned they might like to live in one of the cottages, once they are more settled.

We thanked Kingston for showing us around the pack, and for lunch and refreshments. "It was my pleasure ladies. I hope that you are happy with what you saw and that will help you in your decision whether or not to join the pack. Please have a think about it, and get back to me when you have made your decisions, there's no pressure." Kingston tells Kaia and I.

"Thank you Alpha, we will talk about it tonight and let you know when we have made our decision," Kaia said warmly.

I just smiled and said "Thank you" to Kingston. I started to strap Liam and Layla into their carseats and then got into the driver's seat. It would just be Kaia and myself as Mason and Quinn were driving back to the cabin in her car.

Liam and Layla fell asleep instantly. It was starting to get dark outside, we've noticed that it tends to get dark earlier in the woods out this way. It's so beautiful at this time of night though, so serene. It takes us around an hour to get home as we are driving a bit slower on the gravel roads leading back to the old log cabin.

We get back to the cabin and I'm thankful we left some lights on, so I don't have to navigate carrying the twins up the steps in total darkness. As we get to the door we realize it's ajar. "Did we shut this when we left this morning?" I look back and ask Kaia, who also has a confused look on her face.

"Uh, yeah I'm sure Mason did. I ask Kaia to watch the twins for a moment and I slowly push the door open. The place is a mess, the artwork that was on the walls has been broken, the glass ornaments and windows smashed, and the couches have been ripped. The food we had has been emptied out all over the kitchen floor.

I can faintly pick up an unknown scent in the cabin. I can feel that my hackles are raised. "Kaia calls Mason now!" I yell out loudly. Then I slowly start moving through the hallway, slowly pushing doors open. I can hear Kaia calling out to me but I need to check to see if someone is here before I bring my pups in.

A few minutes have passed and I've now checked all the rooms. The back window is wide open and the rooms have been trashed, everything is either

smashed or ripped or strewn all over the floor. But there doesn't appear to be anyone here.

Mason storms through the cabin "Aleska!" He calls out to me frantically. I turn to walk into the hallway and I look at him with fear in my eyes. "There's no one here." I said to him,

Quinn comes running in, "I've mindlinked Kingston -he's on his way!" Quinn says, while looking around at the state the cabin is in.

Realizing I have left the twins outside with Kaia, I start to walk through the cabin. "Kaia, I'm sorry, thank you for staying with the twins." I say gratefully to her, trying to hold back tears.

I'm fighting back the tears because I realize the place we had come to call home is no longer safe and because I don't know what we will do now.

Kaia asks "What happened in there?" with a fearful look in her eyes, and "Why the hell did you walk in there alone?" she asked me, hitting me on the shoulder angrily.

"I had to check if it was safe. I'm sorry for worrying you Kaia." I say to her with sincerity.

"I understand. Just don't go all radio silence on me next time! I'm gonna go take a look – will you be alright with Liam and Layla for a moment?" Kaia asks me.

"Yes of course, thank you, brace yourself though, it's a mess in there." I give Kaia the heads up as she walks through the front door.

"Holy S&\*t!" Kaia yells.

My hairs stand on end when I hear shuffling in the woods behind me. I turn to look behind me. Suddenly fearful that whoever was here before had made their way back.

\*Aleska POV\*

I turn my head and body to see what the noise is behind me, ready to protect my pups with my life. I see half a dozen wolves stalking out of the woods. I push Liam and Layla behind me and I take a defensive stance. "Amber, I need

you! Amber!” I plead to my wolf who has been absent for sometime now. I can feel her presence, but she doesn’t speak to me. I shake my head. I guess I’m on my own again. I thought to myself.

The wolf leading the pack shifts into his human form. And I breathe a sigh of relief. And I try to calm my erratic breathing and heart rate down. It feels like my heart is about to jump out of my chest.

It’s Kingston! I feel my cheeks heat up and I look to the side, trying not to gawk at his rather large m\*\*\*\*d, staring me in the face. Oh my! I thought to myself. His Beta also shifts and throws him a pair of basketball shorts. Kingston then gives orders to his warriors to check the cabin and secure the perimeter. He moves forward and stops in front of me.

“Aleksa, are you okay? Is anyone hurt?” Kingston asks me with a concerned look on his face. I bit down on my lower lip and nodded my head. “We are all fine, by the time we got here, whoever was here, was long gone.” I tell Kingston and the others.

At that moment, Mason, Quinn and Kaia walk out of the log cabin. “Alpha” Mason nods to Kingston. “The scent is faint, but I would guess that it was a rogue.” Mason tells Kingston.

“I wonder if it’s the rogue that got away during the attack in the woods. It could have followed your scent through the forest.” Kingston goes on to ask, “Was anything missing?” And he looks at all of us.

“To me it just looked like the place was trashed, I haven’t even had a chance to check, but to be honest we came here with nothing so we don’t really have anything to steal” I say to everyone. Mason and Kaia nod in agreement.

“Maybe he came to finish the job?” One of the warriors asked.

A growl came from Kingston making everyone shudder and the warrior bared his neck in submission.

“Look, it’s clear you can’t stay here any longer, you, Kaia and the pups aren’t protected out here, and Aleksa, your wolf isn’t able to protect you at the moment”. Kingston says. “Come back to the packhouse for now, while we figure out what’s going on.” Kingston says in a manner that sounds more like an order than a request.

“He’s right, Aleksa, I can’t go back to the packhouse, knowing you are all vulnerable out here” Mason says to us. Quinn holding on him to protectively.

I look to Kaia, who is looking at me with a look as to say they’re right, we aren’t safe here. “You know I’ll go where you go, Aleksa. But they are right, the pups are at risk if we continue to stay here” Kaia says to me.

I already know they are right. I would never risk my pups. They needed to be safe and protected, and around other pups, all of which being part of a pack would provide. It was a no brainer and I knew it. I looked up to Kingston.

“Looks like we need to pack a few things, huh Kaia?” I say with a small smile on my face. Kaia looked relieved. I watched Kingston let out a sigh of relief and saw a smirk forming on his face. He gestured his hand towards the house “After you, ladies” I went to pick up the twins in their carseats, but before I could grab Liam, Kingston did. “Thank you!” I said and gave Kingston a sweet appreciative smile and we walked into the log cabin.

I walked into the kitchen to make Liam and Layla a bottle, as it had been a few hours since they ate last and they have had a long day. I grab some fruit pottles and some snacks for them to munch on if they get hungry on the way to the pack. I test their bottles to make sure the temperature is right. That should tide them over for the ride, and hopefully they won’t fall asleep on the car ride over, so that I can give them something a bit more nutritious for their dinner.

I allow myself to think about how nice it would be to get settled somewhere and for my pups to have a normal routine, this way of living is not ideal. It’s not what I had hoped for my pups. Joining the Rocky Mountain pack seems like the logical choice to make. It would be nice to be part of a pack again. I just hope this one is different to the last one we were part of. I guess I was going to have to make a leap of faith here. I feel like I can trust Kingston, he has an honest and genuine aura about him.

Again lost in my own thoughts, I am snapped out of them when I hear the twins asking for their milk. I look at them with nothing but love in my face and pass them their warm milk. I pick Layla up and Kingston picks up Liam, and we carry them into my room, so that I can pack some things to take with us to Rocky Mountain.

We placed Liam and Layla onto my bed while I grabbed some clothing and shoved it into a bag. I grabbed some toiletries and a few pairs of shoes.

Kingston looked at me and said “Just grab what you need for the next day or so and we will get you some new things, don’t worry about the cots, we have some at the pack you can use, I will mindlink someone to set up a guest room for you, with cots and some supplies for Liam and Layla” Kingston says to me.

I am feeling a bit overwhelmed and I can’t stop the tears escaping my eyes. I can’t believe how kind this man is, and what a godsend he is to us all. “Thank you so much, for everything, I’m not sure how I can ever repay you, but I promise I will do my best to try”. I tell him with a grateful and determined look on my face.

“Please, Aleksa, it is my pleasure. This is what we do here at Rocky Mountain. We take care of our own. I don’t want you to feel like you have to pay anything back. I’m just pleased to know that you will be safe in our pack.” Kingston tells me as he looks deep into my eyes. He wipes away my tears with his thumb while holding my chin with his other hand.

This feels so intimate, but at the same time I feel completely safe at this moment, and it feels right. I chuckle a little. “Thank you and sorry for the tears, it’s been a long week”. I say.

At that moment we are interrupted by Quinn, who stops at the door with an amused expression on her face. “Sorry to, uh, interrupt” she says with a huge smirk on her face, “Mason and I were gonna head out, if that’s ok?” She asks us.

“Sure, thank you, for everything, sorry to interrupt your first evening together with all of this” I say to Quinn.

“Oh my goddess, Aleksa, you didn’t wreck anything, it was that stupid rogue no doubt. I’m glad we were here! Let us know if you need us, otherwise, see you at breakfast tomorrow!” Quinn says, waving to us, as she walks down the hallway.

After a few minutes I signal to Kingston that I’m done. “Well I guess that’s it. I have everything we need for now.” I say to Kingston biting down on my lip, feeling a little sad that I will be leaving this rustic old log cabin that felt a bit like home for a while. I shut the windows and the wardrobe then I turn to the bed.

I chuck my large canvas bag over my shoulders and pick up Liam and Layla, Kingston grabs Liam off me, to help me carry them to the car. I take one last look around and walk through to the hallway.

I think about how we were just getting comfortable in our new little home. But then I remind myself that it was only temporary, it was never going to be our forever home.

We walk through the cabin, the house is empty, so everyone must be outside. As I walk through the front door I see that there is another black SUV waiting outside.

It's just Kaia and Asher waiting outside, standing next to the SUV. It appears that Mason and Quinn have left. Asher opens the door for me and I start to strap Layla in. While Kingston straps in Liam. We all jump into the car, Kingston signals to the warriors, who shift into their wolves and head into the woods. The car pulls out of the driveway and we head to the packhouse.

We get to the packhouse in no time. I grab my back and toss it over my shoulder and start unbuckling the twins. I let them out of their seats, as they have been in them way to long. I let them have a little run around and then we head into the packhouse. Dinner is finished but Kingston gestures us to the kitchen and we fix up some food for the twins and have a small meal together, before we are all shown our rooms.

Kaia and I are surprisingly on the top floor, the alpha's quarters. We have our own rooms, but they share a connecting bathroom, which is a huge relief. It means we can still be close to each other and share our space. We had developed such a close bond over the little time we had known each other. Kaia was like a sister to me. I was glad we were doing this together.

Liam and Layla were pretty excited, the room was huge as was the bed which had four large posts, the carpet was lush and gray, the walls a crisp black white shade. There were two separate cots for each of the twins. And a bunch of toys in a box on the corner. That was so thoughtful. The twins fell asleep straight away, so I jumped into the shower, then changed into my nightdress and lay down to rest. The mattress was so comfortable that I immediately drifted to sleep. That's when my first nightmare began.

\*Aleksa POV\*

I woke up in the middle of the night dripping in sweat. I was hyperventilating, and holding my chest. It was just a bad dream, I told myself. I looked around at my surroundings and realized where I was. I was at Rocky Mountain. I was in the packhouse. And I was safe. I got up off my bed to check on Liam and Layla, they were fast asleep in their matching cots. I walked over to the

windows, as the light was reflecting from the moonlit sky. I pushed the doors open to the balcony and walked onto it. I took a few deep breaths and tried to calm myself down. I'd never had a dream like that before. It seemed so real!

As I peered over the balcony I could see the moon shining on the pack grounds, the edges surrounded by dark forest. No one else seemed to be awake at that moment other than myself and my thoughts. The air was cool and crisp. It seemed like a perfect moment. So serene and still.

I leaned against the rails of the balcony and took in the view, my mind kept taking me back to that dream I'd just had. I was at some event that was being held here at the packhouse, and there were Alpha's here from all over the country, and I was helping organize the event, everything was going well until I saw him. I saw Lachlan! That's where my dream had turned into a nightmare. He confronted me and demanded that the twins and I come back to Evergreen with him, and when I refused there was a huge commotion. A fight erupted between a group of Alpha's and blood was spilled. Liam and Layla were there, the whole pack was present. I tried to intervene and I was stabbed with a silver knife, in front of Liam and Layla. I had started to fade into darkness, and then I woke up. What a nightmare!

I hadn't had a dream about Lachlan since we moved to Colorado. I was just starting to feel like my old self again. I was getting my independence back. I had gained employment. Sure I had suffered a setback or two in the way of the rogue attack and then the cabin being raided, by a rogue we assume. But I still have high hopes for the future.

It was just a bad dream. I'm just rattled because of what happened at the old log cabin, I tell myself. I decided that I'm probably not going back to sleep again after this, so I decided to jump in the shower. I might even be able to sneak downstairs to make a coffee if I'm lucky.

\*\*\*

It's been a few weeks since we moved into the packhouse. I'm still having nightmares, but they are different each time. It seems every-time there is a different outcome. I'm sure they will stop in time. It's just been a crazy few months, it's natural to still think about all that has happened and it happens to be that I am sleeping when my mind revisits it, I tell myself.

All the trails had gone cold where the missing rogue was concerned. And we never uncovered anything more about what happened at the old cabin.



Although, Kaia and I had decided that we weren't going back. We had adjusted to pack life, and while we were only here as guests, we had decided that we would pledge our allegiance to Rocky Mountain. As a matter of fact, the ceremony was taking place this weekend. Mason was pledging with us, as were a few others. There was to be a big celebration afterwards, which was tradition for the pack, so we were all busy preparing for that.

Kaia had been spending a lot of time with Beta Asher, not surprisingly. Those two seemed to be on the same wavelength. The chemistry was palpable between those two. They seemed to really enjoy each other's company, which was refreshing to see. Kaia had started training twice a day, which she used to do when she was training to be an elite warrior. She was stoked to be part of a training squad again. We still see each other at Breakfast and Dinner so that's nice.

Liam and Layla have started at the pack daycare and they are loving it there. They've already made some playmates and the teachers there dote on them, so that's a relief. As for me, I've been back at the tavern, working on the bar. Sierra was really understanding with everything that happened, so she gave me some regular shifts during the day as Kingston was concerned about me having to drive home in the dark. It was completely unnecessary but at least this way I don't have to burden anyone with babysitting while I'm at work.

Mason and Quinn have mated and marked, and they look so happy together. They are making plans to renovate one of the cottages further from the packhouse, as they are wanting more privacy. The way they have been hiding away from everyone, one might suspect that there might be a little pup arriving soon. Seeing how they worship each other gives me faith in the mate bond. It makes me realize that my situation was unfortunate and not a common occurrence. I wouldn't let it turn me cynical. I still had faith in true love.

I hadn't seen a lot of Kingston lately, but that is to be expected as he is the alpha of this pack and is no doubt highly busy. Although I do seem to run into him at mealtimes, and he usually invites me to his table to eat with him. Conversation with him is also so effortless and so interesting. For someone so young he sure has some epic stories.

Kingston has asked me what I might like to do when my joining of the pack is official this weekend. He asked me what kind of role I might like to take in the pack. To be honest I was caught a bit off guard. I had figured I would just continue to work at the tavern. and focus on Liam and Layla. But after hearing

Kingston's suggestions, it piqued my interest. I never had a chance to pursue my dreams. I had done well at highschool, obtained good grades, was even an up and coming athlete, but all of that disappeared when my adoptive parents got ill. Then I met Lachlan. But there was literally nothing stopping me right now. Kingston had offered me the opportunity to get my GED, and even consider college.

There was a lot to consider, but first I just wanted to get through this weekend. Once I had joined the pack officially my connection to Evergreen would be severed, further to that any residual bond I had with Lachlan would be gone also. I was looking forward to that part more than anything. I enjoyed knowing that at that very moment Lachlan would know that I was gone from his life forever, and our bond would be forever severed. I already felt nothing but disdain for him. I was so young and naive and under the pull of the mate bond when I met him, but I was so much wiser now. What we had was so one sided, I only saw what he wanted me to see, and I was oblivious to the constant red flags. Never again.

Today I had the day off work. Kingston had asked me to come on some errands with him, in preparation for the celebration on the weekend. Then he had mentioned he would take me to lunch to say thanks for helping him with the errands. I had just dropped the twins off at daycare and was making my way up the packhouse steps when I saw Kingston walking towards me with a sexy grin on his face. Gawd he was gorgeous! Ahh! Contain yourself Aleksa, I thought to myself. "Are you ready to go beautiful?" Kingston says to me as he holds his hand out towards me, for me to grab. I slowly grab his hand, feeling the heat on my cheeks, I just know my face is bright red right now. "Sure, sounds good" I say shyly, with a huge smile on my face. I take a deep breath in so I can invade my senses with that fresh pine scent Kingston emits. "He smells divine." I hear in my head. I hear my wolf, Amber, finally, for the first time in so long I can't remember. "You're back?" I ask Amber. "I never went anywhere, I was just weak, from what our douchebag of a mate did to us, I'm sorry I couldn't be there for you" Amber says sadly in my head. "It's ok, you are here now, that's all that matters, but Amber, don't leave me again, or I won't be so understanding" I say to her. "Agreed Aleksa". Amber says to me while making inappropriate comments about Kingston. My wolf can be pretty crass.

"Are you okay Aleksa?" Kingston asks me. "Uh, yes, I'm great. Sorry I was just talking to Amber – my wolf." I say to Kingston, who gives me an inquisitive look.

“She’s back! That’s great. I’m happy for you Aleksa!” He says to me with a genuine look on his face. Then I see the amber flecks swirling in his eyes, and wonder if his wolf is surfacing.

Kingston holds the car door open for me, and I get in as gracefully as I can in a dress. He then walks around the car and props himself into the driver’s seat, and we start driving out of the pack grounds, off on our errands and lunch date.

\*Aleska POV\*

I’d had a great day with Kingston, he only had a few errands to do, mostly involving picking out the banquet food and the decorations for the initiation ceremony we were having that Saturday. Lunch was fabulous, we went to a Mediterranean restaurant which was nice. We stayed there a few hours just talking about our childhoods, and our families, just general stuff. Then we went for a walk around the town, it was nice being able to explore, as I hadn’t done that as of yet, with all that had happened since we got here. Surprisingly, there was a Starbucks here in town, so we went there for a coffee stop which was nice. I got my usual order of a tall almond mocha with whipped cream. Kingston had a tall latte. We walked through an atrium which was littered with trees and fairy lights and outdoor eating spaces, sipping our coffee as we casually and effortlessly chatted. And we made our way back to the car.

On the way back to the pack, we stopped by the training grounds. Kingston introduced me around and showed me where everything was, while we were there he signed me up to start training next week. I would just be starting with the beginners since I had no previous training. It was a little embarrassing for me at the beginning, but the trainers were very understanding and quite shocked when they found out that I had just discovered I was a wolf just over two years ago. They were confused as to why Lachlan hadn’t allowed me to train at Evergreen, as they believed that everyone training would benefit the entire pack, especially in the event of a rogue attack or similar. Everyone here seemed really nice, and I couldn’t wait to begin training. We even saw Kaia there training, and that girl is fit! I wouldn’t wanna come across her in a dark alley at night, that’s for sure.

I look at the clock, and go to speak with Kingston when he suggests we had better get going, so that I could pick Liam and Layla up from daycare. I’m a little surprised and then grateful that he is thinking of my pups, and considerate of my timeline. I mouthed “thank you” to him, and we departed the training grounds for the daycare center.

\*\*\*

It's been a busy few days and the day of the initiation ceremony is finally here. Today we will all become part of the Rocky Mountain pack. I for one, can't wait to sever the remaining bond that I have with Lachlan, by breaking my connection to Evergreen pack. Most of the pack members were really lovely and I feel bad for leaving them. They are innocent in all this, but there are a select few I definitely won't miss.

It's still pretty early in the morning, and Liam and Layla are sweetly sleeping in their cots, they are getting too big to be in cots I thought to myself. I would need to think about getting them toddler beds soon, once we find some accommodation to stay in. I had been thinking about that recently, we can't stay here in the packhouse forever. Kingston had been so kind, but the time was coming for us to go out on our own. Kaia and I had been speaking about finding a cottage together here on the packgrounds, preferably a three bedroom cottage, that would mean that both Kaia and I would have our own rooms and the twins could share a room. But that was something to think about after the ceremony. Right now I need my morning fix. My coffee.

As I tip toed downstairs I smelt a hint of fresh pine. I glanced towards the clock, five am, still a few hours to k\*\*l before the twins woke up. As I turned the corner making my way to the kitchen I walked into a solid wall, well more like a solid chest. I walked into Kingston.

"Good morning Aleska!" Kingston says in a husky morning voice.

"Good morning Kingston, I was, uh, just getting coffee," I said to him a little flabbergasted.

"I was just about to make a cup myself. Take a seat, I'll make us one," he says gesturing for me to sit on a stool at the breakfast bar in the middle of the kitchen. I take him up on his offer and sit down, watching him work his magic on the espresso machine.

Once he has made our coffees, and put them in travel mugs, he stands in front of me.

"Hey, I have an idea, let's sit on the balcony, we could watch the sun come up together." Kingston says with an excitable look on his face.

“I would love to, it’s just, uh, the twins are upstairs, I am worried they might wake up and panic if i’m not there,” I say to him sadly.

“However, could we sit on my balcony and watch the sun come up? That way if Liam and Layla wake up, I will be there to tend to them?” I look at him with a pleased smile on my face.

“Sounds great, lead the way!” Kingston replies.

We walked up the stairs and into my room. I take a peek at the twins lying in their cots, they are both sleeping in the exact same positions, lying on their stomachs in their respective cots, clutching their bunny plushies.

“Very cute.” Kingston says as he looks at the twins lovingly.

We walk out onto the balcony and lead over the railings, chatting and sipping our coffees and watching the day begin.

“So, how are you feeling about today?” Kingston asks me.

“I’m kinda excited. I’m looking forward to breaking the remaining connection I have with Evergreen and with Lachlan. Too many bad memories.” I tell Kingston, trying to suppress the tears that are threatening to spill.

“I get that. We are looking forward to having you join our pack. I’m sorry for what you had to go through back at Evergreen. I assure you we (werewolves) are not all like that.” Kingston tells me with a serious and determined look on his face.

“I know the kindness you have all shown me, my pups and my friends. We are so grateful for everything!” I tell him with a huge smile on my face. Tears slowly dropped from my face. Gosh I’m so overcome with emotion for some reason, I think to myself, as I wipe the tears off my face.

“Today will be a great day for us!” Amber says in my head.

“I sure hope it is.” I say to Amber.

“It will be, you will see, something special will happen today, it will change our lives, and our pups lives,” Amber says cryptically.

“What do you mean? Tell me more Amber!” I plead to my wolf. Sometimes she can be so enigmatic.

“All will be revealed later today!” She says with a giggle.

“Ahem,” Kingston clears his throat, to get my attention, and I realize that I have been having an internal conversation with my wolf.

“Oh, sorry, Amber was just talking to me. She was telling me that today was going to be a special day for us.” I say to Kingston, who is looking at me knowingly.

“You must be glad that Amber is back.” Kingston replied.

“I am. I guess she just needed time to heal after what we went through. I’m so relieved she’s back. I just hope she stays,” I say to Kingston, staring off into the distance.

“I’m not going anywhere Aleksa. I promise!” Amber tells me.

I smile outwardly. That makes me feel so much better.

Kingston looks at me. He can tell my wolf is speaking to me.

“I’m looking forward to meeting Amber.” Kingston says to me with a smirk on his face.

“I can’t even remember the last time we shifted. I hope it doesn’t hurt too much when I finally do.” I say candidly to Kingston.

“I will be there to support you, Aleksa. We will all be there to support you. There is no pressure, take as long as you need.” Kingston reassures me.

He places his hand on mine, and my entire body heats up. I can feel the tingles igniting all over my body. My heart races, and I feel a red blush creep over my cheeks. I feel like a giddy teenager all over again. Whenever he touches me, it feels so – electric. I feel a sense of warmth and safety.

I look at Kingston with a smile on my face, he touches the side of my face, we look into each other’s eyes and he leans towards me, our faces inch closer and closer until our lips are right next to each other. I look into Kingston’s eyes. He leans into me and his lips touch mine, his lips are so warm and inviting. He introduces his tongue to mine, it’s wet and smooth and he teases me with it initially. I am surprised by this kiss, but I welcome it eagerly. We continue our kiss and it begins to intensify. We are both needy and wanting

more. He caresses my hair, pulling me further into him. I slowly wrap my arms around his neck. I offer myself to him. My body feels alive, like a fire is raging inside of me. I can feel my body responding to his kiss, to his dominance. I let out a small whimper. I hear Amber mewling in agreement in my head.

We pull apart, breathless and both smirking at each other. "Aleksa, I've wanted to do that since we first met." Kingston tells me looking me in the eye with I\*\*t.

"I feel the same way, Kingston." I tell him, biting down on my lip.

"Aleksa, you need to stop that." He tells me.

"Stop what?" I look at him perplexed.

"When you bite down on your lip like that, it's so hot, it arouses me like nothing ever before," He tells me, amber flecks swirling in his eyes, which tells me his wolf is surfacing.

"Oh, sorry. I, uh, didn't mean to do that to you." I tell him shyly. I've only ever kissed one other man, I'm not very experienced. I start to feel my insecurities surface. But I pushed them back as quickly as they came.

"No need to apologize. Are you okay? With me kissing you?" Kingston asks me sweetly.

"I am, more than ok." I reassure him, as I pluck up the confidence to initiate another kiss with him. This time it's slower, deeper and I feel like I am melting into his body. Strange as it sounds, it almost feels like I fit, the way I just mold into his body.

We are snapped out of our intimate moment by the sounds of Liam and Layla. "Mommy!" "Mommy, we want hot chocolate!" they call out, so adorably.

I look up at Kingston, who smiles at me, then kisses me on my forehead, and grabs my hand turning towards the door and leading me towards Liam and Layla. I smile. My heart feels full. I won't let my insecurities get the better of me. I'm done with holding back. I really like Kingston. I'm just gonna go with my gut instincts on this.

"Good morning my little munchkins!" I say walking up to their cots. They both jump up at me and I pull them both up at the same time, swinging them

around. Liam pulls his arms towards Kingston, gesturing for him to pick him up. Kingston obliges, Liam yells “swing me! swing me!”. Kingston starts to swing at him. My heart swells. Layla starts to call out “me too!” Kingston puts Liam down, who starts to protest. And Layla throws herself towards him, and he starts to swing her in the air. This moment is so precious I thought to myself. This man is incredible. Our eyes meet, and we both smile at each other. Kingston puts Layla down and shouts, “Mommy’s turn.” He walks towards me. “Don’t you dare!” I protest, putting my hand out towards him as if to tell him to halt. But he picks me up off my feet and holds me in his arms, my arms wrapping around his neck. I look into his eyes as he starts to spin me around the room, Liam and Layla both squealing with excitement.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door. “Come in!” I yell out, laughing. Beta Asher walks in with an amused look on his face. He just stands there with a grin on his face, watching the scenario unfold. “Good morning Alpha, Aleksa, Liam and Layla, sorry to, uh, disturb your fun. I was hoping to borrow Kingston for a few minutes if I may?” Asher declares.

Kingston looks at me and laughs, as he places me back on my feet. Liam and Layla run towards Asher, wrapping their arms around his legs to hug him. Asher had made quite an impression on them, they refer to him as “Uncle Asher” it was so adorable! Asher seemed to enjoy playing with them and clowning around, he was gonna make a great dad someday, I thought to myself.

Asher starts tickling them, they are in fits of laughter at this stage. Kingston looks at me and gives me an affectionate smile, “I’ll see you at breakfast?” He asked me.

“Yes, sounds good, thank you for, uh, this morning.” I say to him flirtatiously.

Kingston grins at me, as he knows what I am referring to. He walks past me, and turns his head back at me before he walks out the door, smiling. “See ya!” I mouth to him. And he walks off.

I look at my pups, “time for a shower and then let’s get dressed and go down for breakfast!” I say to them. “And hot chocolate?” they both respond. “Yes, and hot chocolate” I say to them, chuckling to myself. They follow me to the bathroom where I turn on the shower, and begin to undress them. I help them into the shower and they sit under the shower head, enjoying the water, splashing around and playing with the sponges. I sit down beside the shower and watch them play, my mind drifting off to that kiss I had shared with



Kingston. That fervent kiss that reached me on every level, and left me wanting more.

\*Aleksa POV\*

As Liam, Layla and I walked down the staircase on our way to the kitchen, I could smell the fresh pine scent getting stronger. I could hear voices coming from the kitchen, and I knew Kingston was in there. I was still on cloud nine after that kiss, that mind blowing kiss that sent electricity zapping all over my body. It was soft and delicate but then at the same time it was intense and unrelentingly passionate.

Liam and Layla burst through the kitchen door in excitement rushing for Kingston and Asher, wrapping their arms around their legs and asking to be spun in the air. I chuckle to myself wondering if they realize what they had started. They didn't seem to mind though. I walked over to the counter and greeted Rose. She was placing the pancakes on the platter with bacon and fresh berries.

"Good morning Rose, can I help you with breakfast?" I ask sincerely. I'm not big on being waited on. I don't see why we can't all feed ourselves, being that we are all grown adults. I guess being that I was raised and lived most of my life as a human, I will probably never completely understand pack politics.

"Good morning Aleksa, thank you for your offer but, breakfast is ready now, please take a seat in the dining room." Rose tells me with a sweet smile on her face.

"It looks amazing as always Rose," I tell her as I grab a platter to carry into the kitchen, "come on Liam and Layla, follow mommy" I tell them as I usher them into the other room with a large platter in my hands.

Kingston follows my lead and grabs two platters to take into the dining room, he speeds up a little to catch up with me. "Good morning gorgeous," He says to me with a charming grin on his face, as usual he smells divine and I feel a light blush creep over my cheeks as I place the platter in the middle of the table, trying to contain the huge smile that is escaping.

I would say good morning to him, but we have already done that, this morning on the balcony. So I say, "yes, it is a good morning isn't it?" to Kingston with a cheeky smile on my face. I go to place the twins in seats, ready for breakfast, but Kingston beats me to it, and tells me to take a seat, and eat.

I bite down on my lip and decide against arguing with him, and I watch as he tends to the twins. I take a moment to watch the scenario unfold. How did I get this lucky I thought to myself. Kingston seems too good to be true. He's so caring and kind, and the way he treats my pups as if they were his own is so hot. Although I once thought the same of Lachlan and look how that turned out. I had told myself I would try to let my emotional baggage go and give him a chance, but it was still early days, and I couldn't let myself get too invested.

\*\*\*

I was getting ready for the initiation ceremony, and I was just putting the finishing touches on my make up. A package had been left for me on my bed when I arrived back in my room after lunch, when I came up to put the twins down for their afternoon nap. There was a beautiful dress and some stunning heels to wear to the ceremony, as well as some makeup and hair products. Which was a godsend because I had nothing decent to wear.

I looked in the mirror, the dress was long and tight fitting with a long split that went right up my thigh. It was a cami maxi style dress, and the heels wrapped up to my calf muscles, they were a gorgeous silver color. My make up was simple, a little mascara, some tinted moisturiser topped off with cherry red lips. "Not too shabby Aleksa," Amber (my wolf) said wolf whistling and laughing in my head. "We need to dress like this more often!" Amber tells me.

"Yes, well it's not everyday we join a new pack, Amber," I said to her. "I hope they like us," I said to Amber, suddenly feeling a little nervous about meeting the whole pack. "Relax girl, they will accept us, this pack is different, I can feel it. We are finally home Aleksa." Amber tells me.

"Well we thought Evergreen was home too, Amber, and look how that turned out." I remind Amber. "Girl Rocky Mountain is already different in so many ways. You will see, just give it time. I promise you, Kingston is nothing like Lachlan. And Sabre, is nothing like Cyrus.

"Sabre?" I ask. "Kingston's wolf. He's so hot! We've been talking!" Amber declares. "But how, we can't mindlink, we aren't even part of the pack yet?" I tell Amber. "All will be revealed in time Amber, come on, time to go, time to break our connection to that douchebag Lachlan and to Evergreen."

I started approaching the door when I heard a knock. "Are you ready yet girl?" Kaia yelled. I opened the door, I was gobsmacked, Kaia looked absolutely stunning, she was wearing a white gown too, hers was simple yet elegant,

with spaghetti straps, and tight fitting with a thigh high split also, but paired with white stilettos.

“Damn, girl, you scrub up nicely!” Kaia declared with mock surprise on her face.

“You can talk, you look like a goddess!” I tell her, looking her up and down. Making the hundred percent gesture with my hand.

“I was just about to check on Liam and Layla,” I say to Kaia. I didn’t have the twins with me right now, as Rose had said she would watch them for me while I got ready. I was happy to get ready with them, but she had insisted.

“Come on then, let’s go together!” Kaia says, grabbing my arms.

As we reached the lounge, downstairs, I saw Rose standing in front of the twins, looking quite happy with herself. She moved aside and there they were my two reasons for living, my little pups, all dressed up. Liam was wearing a mini tuxedo and Layla was dressed in a gorgeous flowing white gown with silver sandals, they were both looking so pleased with themselves.

I can’t believe how well dressed we all were. This pack was definitely spoiling us. We were all feeling very blessed. I looked up at the clock, realizing that we would need to leave right now to get there in time. We definitely couldn’t be late, being that it was our pack initiation ceremony.

“I wonder where Mason is?” I say looking at Kaia.

“Oh, Mason will be meeting us there, he had a meeting with Kingston and Quinn and the previous Alpha and Luna, before the ceremony. So we will meet him on the stage.

“Oh, okay, that’s fine, let’s get going then.” I say gesturing for the twins to follow me as we walk through the packhouse, and pack into one of the cars waiting for us outside the entrance. The training grounds aren’t far away, but we wouldn’t be walking in these heels and dresses.

In no time we arrived and nervously made our way to the entrance. The training grounds looked so different. Decorations were strewn and hanging everywhere, floral arrangements and white fabric hanging overhead, as if no expense was spared. There was a large marquee to the left with tables positioned in rows, with rustic floral centerpieces in the middle with wine

glasses and tables placed on top, each table is covered in a crisp white table cloth, the chairs covered with white seat covers. It looks similar to what you would expect to find at a wedding in a human town.

To the right is a stage which has a large archway stretching from one side to another with rustic themed floral arrangements hanging from it.

And below the stage is an empty patch of field where I imagine we will be standing for the ceremony.

I'm taken aback by the sheer effort that has gone into this event, it looks so time consuming and expensive. This pack must be quite wealthy to do this for an initiation ceremony. I had never experienced such extravagance before. Evergreen was a financially comfortable pack but these ceremonies generally took place in a field and afterwards everyone would get drunk and eat on the field, it was a pretty casual and low key affair.

I could see people were starting to arrive all at once, and were starting to congregate in front of the stage. Within about ten minutes the training grounds were packed. Before long Kingston and Asher had taken their places on the stage, as had Quinn, accompanied by Mason, as well as the previous Alpha and Luna of this pack.

Kingston started talking to his pack members, telling them about the new members that were to pledge today. He called everyone onto the stage individually. Mason was first, Kingston took that moment to announce that he was also Quinn's (the alpha female of the pack) fated mate. The entire pack applauded and called out celebrating this moment. Mason and Quinn kissed in front of everyone which made them all roar louder.

Next was Kaia, who took her place on the stage, made her pact with Kingston and was initiated into the pack. Another two members were initiated after that.

Then, Kingston paused and mentioned my name and asked me to accompany him on the stage. Kingston asked me if I was ready to break my connection with Evergreen and pledge allegiance to Rocky Mountain, and to accept him as my alpha. "Do you, Aleksa Petrov swear your loyalty and allegiance to the Rocky Mountain pack, thereby renouncing your loyalty and allegiance to your former pack, the Evergreen Pack?" Kingston asked me.

"I Aleksa Petrov, declare my loyalty and allegiance to Rocky Mountain Pack, and formally renounce my loyalty and allegiance with the Evergreen Pack."

As I accepted his terms and pledged my loyalty to the Rocky Mountain Pack, Kingston holds a dagger in one hand and sliced his hand and then mine, and we mixed our blood together, interlocking our fingers together.

It was at this moment that a strong power ran through my entire body. I felt my connection with Evergreen had completely dissipated and felt a zap of energy from Kingston. I feel something I have never felt before: a sense of peace and belonging. I look up into Kingston's eyes and his soul called out to me.

I felt Amber surface, and I could see Kingston's wolf Sabre, start to surface in his eyes. I felt sparks igniting and small tingles throughout my body, like an exchange of energy was taking place. It was at this moment that a realization hit me.

"Mate!" Amber screamed fiercely in my head.

I stared at Kingston with my eyes widened and my mouth open in shock at what I had just said out loud. In front of Kingston, in front of everyone. I feel my heart hammering in my chest, and my breaths became shallow.

Kingston's lips curl up into a knowing smile, and he growled "Mate!" and pulled my body towards him aggressively and assaulted my lips with his. Completely lost in the moment and in this overwhelmingly intense feeling I allowed my body to loosen into his grip and allowed him to dominate my mouth with his tongue. The way he was completely devouring me made me weak at the knees, but I didn't fall because Kingston had me in his grip. So I just go with it.

\*Aleska POV\*

After some time had passed, we pulled apart from each other, to take a moment and get our breaths back. Everyone was just standing there clapping and cheering. I looked to the side of the stage at my friends, who had knowing looks on their faces. It looked as though no one was surprised. Everyone seemed really happy for us. I looked back out at the pack watching us, they looked happy, other than a few she-wolves who looked jealous, but that is not uncommon.

Kingston raised his hands to silence everyone, he then went on to tell them how we were fated mates, but that he was my second chance mate. He told everyone that he had accepted me and would spend the rest of his life making me happy, if I was to accept him.

Like it was even a question. I had felt things for this man that I never felt when I was with Lachlan. I knew there was something special with him, but I had no idea I would be blessed with a second chance mate. I nodded at him, with a huge smile on my face. Kingston pulled me up against him, kissed me and swung me around in the air with joy. The pack members again erupted in cheer and joy.

Kingston took a moment to thank everyone for their approval, and to again welcome us all to the pack, and declared the celebrations to begin. Everyone started walking towards the marquee and music started playing. Kingston and I stayed right where we were, to take a moment.

All I wanted to do was to celebrate this man. I wanted to be with him, in every sense of the word. I felt this attraction that felt magnetic and addictive between us. I loved this man with every fiber of my being. Kingston looked at me, and I could tell he was sensing my unconditional love and arousal for him.

But this was not the time or the place. His parents were still standing on the stage for one, as were my pups. We turned to our loved ones, holding hands and we took a loving glance at each other, then chuckled. We were so giddy with love right now.

Kingston's parents looked pleased, his dad shook his hand and pulled him in for a hug. His mother grabbed me and gave me a huge hug and kiss on the cheek and welcomed me to the family.

Next Liam and Layla, who were already big fans of Kingston, ran up to both of us and drew us in for a big hug. Kingston and I looked again at each other with love and admiration.

Mason, Quinn, Kaia and Asher all took turns shaking Kingston's hand and hugging me. They all appeared to be happy for us. I was so grateful for the family we had created along the way.

\*\*\*

The entire pack was here today, once dinner was over, Kingston and I continued with our meet and greet. Kingston has introduced me to so many people that I can't remember even half of their names. But I had plenty of time to relearn them, as I was not planning on going anywhere. Kingston was pulled away from me by Asher and Kai, and I could see Quinn running towards me.

Quinn pulled me into a hug and screamed gleefully “Oh my goddess! I finally have a sister!” I could tell she was genuinely excited, and to be honest, so was I. Growing up in an adopted family with no other siblings I had always wondered what it would be like to have a sister or brother. And now I would get to find out. Quinn was so sweet, and I knew we were going to get along just fine.

Quinn and I continued to talk a while longer. I asked her how everything was going with Mason, being that they are newly mated. She started off telling me how happy she was, and listing off all of their future plans. I chuckled to myself, they were so cute. I was so happy for Mason. Even though I hadn't known him that long, he was like the brother I never had, and I was so glad he had found happiness, and a place at Rocky Mountain.

I felt eyes on me, and I know just who is watching me. It was Kingston. Our eyes met and we shared a knowing look. I excused myself from my conversation with Quinn, and Kingston did the same with his friends, and we met in the middle of the makeshift dance floor.

The song playing was “A thousand years” by Christina Perri. It was such a beautiful song and it rang true for how I felt about Kingston. Kingston put his hand out inviting me to dance, and I accepted his offer. His moves were delicate, smooth and loving. I felt like we were the only people in the room at that moment.

It was starting to get dark outside, the fairy lights illuminating the field which is now more like a dancefloor. I could smell the sweet scent of wild jasmine infusing in the air from the many flowers that have been placed all over the training grounds.

I looked into Kingston's eyes and I smiled. I had never dreamed this feeling was possible after all that had transpired at Evergreen. Kingston's perfect amber coloured eyes flash black, and I know that Sabre was pushing through right now. I let Amber push forward briefly too. Then I took back control and rested my face against Kingston's muscular chest. I took a whiff of his fresh pine scent and it soothed my soul.

The song ended and I looked up at Kingston, I could feel through the bond that we were both wanting to be more intimate with one another. Everyone seemed to be enjoying the festivities and seemed immersed in their conversations and dancing.

Kingston asked “Shall we take this somewhere more private?” with a cheeky grin on his face. How could I resist that face? I have wanted nothing more than to give in to my l\*\*t since this morning. I didn’t need to be asked a second time. “Hold on, the twins! I’ll mindlink Kaia and ask her if she could watch them for a bit.” I told Kingston.

Now that I am part of the pack I can mindlink. I asked Kaia if she could watch Liam and Layla for a bit, she chuckled, and told me that she will take them for the night, encouraging me to enjoy myself, and asking for a full report in the morning. I thanked her profusely, and nodded at Kingston, telling him the twins will be fine, we were free to go.

I took a look around, no one seemed to be paying any attention to what we were doing, so it was a good time to escape the celebrations. I took Kingston’s hand and followed his lead.

Kingston led me into his alpha suite, and shut the door quickly. He looked at me like a predator stalking its prey. I was suddenly overtaken by uncontrollable l\*\*t, desperate to be marked and to mated, and to be with him in every way possible.

I could sense that he wanted the exact same thing. Our bodies were drawn to each other, and the pull feels magnetic.

“Mine!” Kingston growled at me. “Yours!” I replied to him. He pushed me against the wall, our mouths crashing together in a frenzy, while our hands grazed all over each other’s bodies. Kingston led me towards his huge four poster bed, and slowly lowered me onto the bed. “Kingston, please.” I moaned out with urgency. I just wanted to feel him inside me already.

I pulled my dress up over my head. I wasn’t wearing a bra so I was lying there practically naked, I did have my white lacey panties on, but I would leave them there for Kingston to dispose of. I lay there almost completely naked, waiting for Kingston to take his clothes off. I watched as he ripped his white dress shirt off, and quickly unbuckled his belt, his dress pants falling to the floor, then he took off his black calvin klein boxers. I took in his appearance, l\*\*t consuming me. I gazed at his rock hard abs and perfectly chiseled arms and chest. I looked further down to his very large, and very hard c\*\*k, which was standing to attention. I bit down on my lip in anticipation.

I parted my legs so that he could position himself accordingly. Kingston moved his kisses down my neck, and spent some time teasing the spot where



he would mark me. Everything felt like it was magnified tenfold when his lips grazed that sensitive area of my neck. I felt shivers travel down my body. I felt his c\*\*k gently rub against my entrance, and my arousal surfaced, my panties started to dampen. "Aleksa, are you ready?" Kingston asked me. "Yes! please! Kingston!" I yelled out pleadingly. I was overcome by the urgent need to feel him inside me. He tugged at my panties, which were now completely soaked. I wiggled my legs and hips so he could just slide them off my body.

He repositioned himself at my entrance, and pushed his c\*\*k further into me, slowly thrusting further inside me, almost teasing me with his c\*\*k. Then he thrust deep into my p\*\*y, and I felt the entirety of him inside me, burying himself deep within me.

I coated his c\*\*k with my wet arousal. I let out breathy moans of agreeance, as he continued to gently kiss my neck. Every part of my body was overtaken by l\*\*t right now. I felt a sense of ecstasy engulf me. s\*x had never felt like this for me ever, it was so sensual, and it felt like we were connecting on another level, we were making love.

I wrapped my legs around Kingston and gripped my hands around his bottom, to push him deeper into me. Kingston then sat up and he pulled me onto his lap. I moved my body in a rocking motion, grinding into him further. My breasts were perched in front of his face, he started licking one, putting it in his mouth, then s\*\*\*\*\*g it. While he played with my other b\*\*\*\*\*t, flicking it and pulling my n\*\*\*\*e. That sensation made me even more wet.

I flicked my head back and moaned. I was riding his c\*\*k, grinding up and down, my movements increasing in speed, as I worked my way up to o\*\*\*\*m. Kingston grazed that sweet spot on my neck and he sank his canines in. I instantly felt the bond snap into place, and then I felt all of his thoughts and feelings.

I was pushing my hands down on his shoulders, moving harder and faster as I felt my o\*\*\*\*m take over. My p\*\*y clenched around his c\*\*k. I felt myself c\*m all over his c\*\*k, coating it in my warm p\*\*y juices. He licked and sealed the spot on my neck that he had just marked. He looked into my eyes, grinning with satisfaction. "Mine!" He growled. Enjoying that he just brought me to a place of complete bliss. "Yours!" I moaned back, in pleasure.

I looked up at Kingston and started to lick and kiss the spot on his neck that I intended to mark. I looked at him questioningly, and he nodded in agreement. I continued to grind my p\*\*y over his c\*\*k. I sunk my canines into his neck,

and felt a wave of pleasure between us. "Mine!" I growled protectively at Kingston. "Yours!" He grinned, his eyes flashing black.

At that moment Kingston lost control and succumbed to his o\*\*\*\*m. His c\*\*k started to thrust deeper and faster inside of me, pulsating as he furiously emptied his warm c\*m into my wet p\*\*\*y.

Kingston held me in place for a few moments, then we collapsed into each other, lying back on the bed looking into each other's eyes blissfully, our breathing was shallow, our hearts racing erratically, as we were slowly coming down off our highs. Kingston pulled me into his arms possessively, and we just lay there naked for a while, enjoying our shared feeling of euphoria.

## **Luna Aleksa's Escape Chapter 23**

\*Kingston POV\*

The fellow surgeon and the medical doctor walked up to us and explained that Aleksa had sustained serious injuries, and without the presence of her wolf it could take days or even weeks for her to fully recover.

This meant that Mason and Kaia would need to stay close by. So I offered them rooms in the lower levels of the packhouse, which we would usually use for visiting alphas and various other guests. They both accepted my offer and Mason left the hospital to assist Kaia in settling the twins for the night.

\*\*\*

It had been three days since Aleksa had been brought into our pack hospital with significant injuries. Her body had shown progress with healing. Only slight bruising remained on her arms, legs and face. Her abrasions and lacerations had all healed. She still looked quite pale, most likely due to the blood loss sustained in the attack. However, her vital signs and lab results were all within normal parameters. Technically she should be awake. But we all knew that while her wolf was absent, her healing would be impaired.

We decided to invite in a healer to see if there was anything else we could do to accommodate and possibly speed up her healing process. The healer undertook several tests, but unfortunately there was nothing she could do. She said that Aleksa was special and that she wasn't an ordinary wolf. She did say that Aleksa would be awake soon, she also gave me a strange look and told me that I should wait with her until she did wake up. The Healer

wouldn't elaborate any further as to what she discovered about Aleksa and her wolf. She just said she would like to have a chat with Aleksa when she was awake and when she had recovered.

That left me deep in thought. What exactly did she mean that Aleksa wasn't an ordinary wolf. I already knew that she was special, although I don't think that was what the healer meant. I am sure we would find out soon enough though, when Aleksa had woken up.

I hadn't left her side since I had found her. I couldn't. I needed her to survive. Something about this she-wolf called to my soul. Her sweet floral scent invaded my senses. It gave me a sense of calm and determination to be the best that I could. I had this overwhelming desire to protect her. I had only met her a few times but I couldn't stop thinking of her.

When I touched her hand I could feel the faintest tingles, it felt electrical, like tiny tingles all over my body. It was the strangest sensation. So I grabbed her hand again. Just to make sure I wasn't imagining things.

At that very moment, Aleska's face started to crinkle, she was trying to open her eyes. After a few moments she appeared to give up.

I called the doctor in and told him what had happened when I touched her hand, he had a small smirk on his face, almost a knowing look. I was about to ask him what his problem was when he spoke up "This is very good news, I think that Aleksa will most likely wake up in the next few hours. I will come and check in on her again shortly, if there is any change before then just call me please Alpha" He said, he bowed to me, then walked off.

I started to put my head back down on her bed, leaning over from my chair and closed my eyes. I had barely slept these past few days, I was just taking power naps here and there. An hour later I woke up. I looked up at Aleksa. She was still sleeping.

I grabbed her hand again, smirking, because I could still feel the tingles when I touched her. She opened her eyes and tried focusing them, obviously the light was a bit harsh for her so I went and pulled the blinds blocking the harsh sun from her view.

Then she opened her eyes properly and tried to speak to me. I couldn't quite understand her then I realized she was asking for water. I poured a cup of water for her and held it up to her mouth, allowing her to sip the water from

the straw in the cup. She took a few sips then she started gulping the water. After she finished the whole cup she motioned with her hands telling me that was enough. So I sat back down in my seat.

“Where am I?” she says in between coughs, looking around confused. As she tried to sit up a bit, she appeared to be hit with a wave of pain. She grabbed it with her hand and looked back up at me.

“The rogues? But how did I get here?” She asked.

“I was out for a run in the woods, when I smelt rogues, I could sense danger, so I kept running until I saw you.” I told her.

“You were bleeding profusely, and the rogues appeared to be going in for the k\*\*l, so I took them both out, and then I rushed you here.” I tell her, trying to stop my wolf from surfacing, as I feel anger thinking about what those feral rogues tried to do to her.

“Thank you, I don’t know how I can ever repay you for this.” She says looking up to me with a sweet smile on her face

Then she looks at me panicked. “Oh my goddess, Liam and Layla! Daycare! I was supposed to pick them up. I’ve got to go!” She says, sitting up quickly and moving to the side of her bed, bursting her stitches in the process. I can smell the blood flowing from her wound.

I start to panic and call the doctors in to tend to her wound, I hold pressure on it, until they arrive, then they start stitching her wound up again.

“You need to be more careful Aleksa, your wolf is not with you right now, your healing will be that of a human’s healing right now”. I told her.

I then go on to tell her how a Healer came in earlier and confirmed that her wolf was away, but would be back, that she just needed some more time to heal.

“Liam and Layla, are here, at Rocky Mountain. So are Mason and Kaia, you have all been granted a temporary exemption, you are here as my guests. They will be in shortly. I have mindlinked my Beta Asher to inform them that you are awake.” I inform Aleksa.

She sighs in relief. Then she asks “How long have I been out?”.

To which I replied, “Three days. You have been in a coma for the past three days.” I tell her with a concerned look on my face.

She looks shocked “Three days? How can that be? Why did I sleep so long?” she asks, starting to panic.

“Your wolf wasn’t with you to speed up the healing process, and your injuries were critical. But you’re awake now and your body is slowly repairing itself” I declare.

I sigh, and then I pause. Then I begin “Tell me, Aleksa, what were you doing in that part of the forest alone at that time of day?”.

Aleksa looks at me confused. “I was going for a run, I got lost, then I came across the rogues”.

“You really shouldn’t be so careless in future, that part of the territory isn’t often utilized by our pack, although it is our territory we generally keep away from it. It borders on the forsaken territory.” I warned her.

“When you are recovered, we can show you the territorial boundaries, and explain it all a bit more. For now, I would advise you to keep to the main track or even the main road, if you are running in human form” I pause, then look at her and continue, “There is something I need to discuss with you but it can wait until you are out of hospital.” I told her.

At that moment, the door bursts open and Mason and Kaia walk in with two very energetic and happy children “Mommy!” They call me out to her in sync. “Mommy, we missed you!” They are about to jump on her when they are pulled back by Mason and Kaia.

“Slow down there pups, we don’t want to hurt mommy now do we?” Kaia says to Liam and Layla.

The twins just look at Aleksa wide eyed.

“Mommy is so happy to see you both. I have missed you so much while I was sleeping.” She tells them while trying to stop tears from falling from her eyes.

We all chat for a while, and I stay sitting next to her the whole time.

After about half an hour Aleksa appears to be struggling to keep her eyes open. I look at Mason and we both have that knowing look on our faces, and we suggest it might be time for everyone to leave so that Aleksa can get some sleep. Everyone says goodbye and Aleksa makes a comment that she will be home tomorrow. I look at her doubtfully but that is a conversation for another day.

“Are you not going to leave as well?” she timidly asks me, struggling to fight against her heavy eyes. “I will wait for you to fall asleep, then I will leave to attend to some pack matters, close your eyes Aleksa, get some sleep” I tell her. Then she loses her fight to stay awake and drifts off to sleep.

Once I am sure that Aleksa is asleep, I get up from my chair and stretch my body out, hearing it c\*\*\*k into place. I touch her hand one last time feeling those tingles and sparks all over then I head off into the hospital corridor.

After a brief chat with the attending doctor, I walk out of the hospital and start walking towards the packhouse for a shower. It has been days since I had a hot shower and I don't smell great, my hair is greasy and although I have changed my clothes several times, I could really do with some soap and shampoo.

\*\*\*

Over the past few days I have visited Aleksa every day. Finding excuses to be at the hospital or in the vicinity so she didn't think I was some stalker. Today Aleksa was to be discharged. I was feeling relieved that her condition had improved so much but a little sad that she wouldn't be just down the road from me any longer.

I had spoken with Mason earlier this morning, as he was supposed to be picking Aleksa up from the hospital. I had rung him on his mobile to organize a meeting with him and Kaia before midday today.

I was planning to ask them if they would consider joining my pack. They had strong moral codes and strengths that could be well utilized within our pack. They were currently in between packs and I believed it could work well for all of us.

So I jumped in my SUV and drove over. Usually I would just run in wolf form, but I was planning to drive straight to the hospital from there. Once I had convinced Mason to let me pick Aleksa up.

\*\*\*

The chat with Mason and Kaia went well. They were happy to accept an invitation to join my pack, as long as Aleksa had agreed, as they had made a pact to protect each other. Something I found very admirable. They had clearly formed a family in the little time they had known each other. I felt satisfied knowing that they had Aleksa's back.

Normally I would have been agitated that there was another male so close to Aleksa, but I knew Mason's intentions were pure. Anyone could tell what he felt for her was more a protective brotherly affection.

Time had passed, and I was now sitting in Aleksa's room at the pack hospital. I could smell her scent was very strong and I could hear the shower was running so I knew that she was in the shower. I had decided that I would just sit here and wait for her to come out.

After about twenty minutes, the ensuite door opened and Aleksa walked out in her towel. It took all my strength to keep my wolf at bay. Sabre was currently fighting for control. I couldn't stop thinking about what lay underneath that fluffy white towel. I could feel my body heating up. I needed to calm myself down before I started to show my arousal.

Seeing the effect my presence had on Aleksa, I couldn't wipe the smirk off my face. Aleksa looked nervous, her mouth was wide open in an o shape, and she looked surprised to see me.

"I'm sorry I didn't realize anyone else was in here, I'll just grab my clothes and change, I won't be long" she said picking the outfit that I had left for her the other day up off her bed and darting for the bathroom.

When she came back out she was wearing a tightfitting black dress with some cute sandals. Damn! She looked like a goddess, without even trying. Trying to contain my excitement I say, "Aleksa, you look beautiful, please sit, there is something I would like to discuss with you".

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not

that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

We had reached our lunch destination. It looked like a quaint little Italian pizzeria. When we walked through the door, the waitress made a beeline for Kingston. She was tall, blonde and slender. She had a little too much mascara and eyeliner on, it was all smudged, I assume she was going for a smokey eyes look. She had bright red lips, encapsulated with the wrong coloured lip liner. Her foundation was heavily caked on. And, her uniform was a few sizes too small, of which her breasts were practically oozing out of.

The waitress looked pretty excited to see Kingston, she pushed out her chest and plastered a big smile on her face "Alpha, how can I help you today, table for one is it?" she asks practically drooling over him, and paying no attention to my presence.

Kingston seems oblivious to her flirting attempts and unimpressed that she hasn't acknowledged my presence. He asks for a table for two, for him and his beautiful guest he says. To which she frowns and promptly shows us to a table near the window, a small square shaped wooden table.

It's a cute little pizzeria, probably family owned I would assume by the framed photos on the wall, with red and white gingham table coverings, and gentle Italian music playing in the background, bright lighting, large vases of bright coloured flowers and lots of wine bottles and glasses everywhere.

My stomach growls loudly as I can smell the divine Italian cuisine being cooked in the kitchen. I can't remember the last time I ate at an actual restaurant, I thought to myself.

Embarrassed by the loud growls of my stomach, I apologize to Kingston, who has an amused look on his face. "Let's order shall we?" He says with a chuckle.

I look at the menu, and everything sounds amazing. I go for a focaccia for starters, followed by a simple tagliatelle boscaiola (which is basically fettuccine with bacon and mushrooms) for my main, and a tiramisu for dessert. I know it's only lunch, but I am famished, I have barely eaten in days. And to be honest, I was never the side salad kinda girl. I have always had an appetite, and I'm okay with that.



Kingston orders spiedeni balsamico, which is basically eye filet with bacon strips for starters, followed by bistecca for mains, which is simply eye filet with mushroom cream sauce, opting for tiramisu for dessert as well. We chatted for a few hours while enjoying our food. I ignore the rude glares that the waitress is giving me. I focus all my attention on Kingston. We have similar opinions on a lot of things. We are two completely different wolves with completely polar upbringings and life experience but the chemistry is next level.

As we both go to grab the salt and pepper shaker our hands graze each other. There go those strange tingles again. They were similar to what I felt when I first met Lachlan. I guess it's because I'm developing feelings for him, I thought to myself. I find myself stuck in my thoughts when Kingston clears his throat and begins to speak.

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

"Aleksa, I've enjoyed having lunch with you today. I don't mean to be rude but something has come up at the packhouse so I need to drop you off home and attend to the matter. Are you ready to go?" Kingston asks me.

"Yes, of course. I have enjoyed myself too. I hope it's nothing serious?" I ask him with a concerned look on my face.

"I'm sure it will be fine, but my attendance is required." He tells me calmly.

He opens his wallet and leaves the money for our bill plus a generous tip behind for the waitress. We get up and walk out of the restaurant towards his SUV.

A little while later, Kingston is dropping me off at the old log cabin. I look up at the cabin and feel happy to finally be home. I thank Kingston for everything he has done for me and I leave the car, turning to wave goodbye to Kingston as he drives off.

\*\*\*

Mason, Kaia and I have been talking about the offer that Kingston presented to us, about joining his pack. Mason and Kaia are naturally quite excited, and are in agreement that we should accept Kingston's offer.

I really want to accept his offer, but I still feel hesitant, as I don't want to impose on the pack. So I have agreed to come and visit the pack, meet some of the pack members, and see how things are done there.

Kingston tells me that everyone has their role to play within the pack, and tells me that training is compulsory for all wolves, which I am excited about. I am untrained which means I am currently unable to defend myself. And after what happened last week, I definitely need to be able to defend myself, and my precious pups.

Kaia is super excited about training and has even been told she can try out for the warrior squad once she has been initiated into the pack.

Mason is already a stronger wolf due to him being Beta at his previous pack, so he will be applying to be on the warrior squad as well.

I am told that the pack has a huge daycare, so I can't wait to check out for Liam and Layla.

I ring Kingston and discuss with him our thoughts on his offer, and he is happy for us to come along for a visit to Rocky Mountain. We make a plan for tomorrow morning, Kingston offers to send a car for us, but we politely decline and tell him we are happy to drive there ourselves. It's easier that way, with the twin's car seats already installed.

So it's all set, tomorrow we visit our potential new home. We are all pretty hopeful that this will work out, we have been without our packs for months now, and it's important for us to be part of a pack, to feel connected with other wolves.

\*\*\*

We are drinking coffee in the lounge of the old log cabin, we are all dressed and ready for our visit to the Rocky Mountain pack. I have told the twins we are going to look at a pack, and they don't really know what is going on, but they were excited to be going on an excursion.

I start loading Liam and Layla into the car, buckling them into their carseats, they are sipping their milk bottles. I need to remember to take them off before we start driving, this is just to settle them while we are all getting ready to go.

In no time, we are all in the car, Mason, Kaia, Myself and the twins and we are heading off towards Rocky Mountain. Technically we were already on their territory, but because we are driving we have to go right around, so it's a bit of a longer drive.

It takes about forty five minutes to get to the entrance of the pack's territory, where we are met with the patrol guards. We show them our ID and the guards eyes glaze over, they are mindlinking someone to check we have clearance. They walk off and a few moments later the gates start to open, and we are signaled to drive through.

We start to follow the long windy road, it's covered in big green trees, lots of shrubbery, and the forest looks dark on the sides of the road. We drive straight for another thirty minutes, then we see a large area of grassy fields on either side of the road. As we continue to drive we see lots of small cottages on either side.

On the left we see a large stadium, which we assume would be the training grounds. It's so much larger than what we had back at Evergreen. To the right there is a large building that I know to be the pack hospital. I didn't notice it that much the day I was discharged, as I was so overwhelmed at the time.

There is a big building that has a large outdoor area with a naturalistic style playground. I can see lots of little pups running about exploring, so I would say that is the daycare facility.

We keep driving further down the road and there is a lot of bush and more trees, but we can make out a large mansion in the clearing. This must be the pack house I think to myself. It is nothing short of magnificent.

It's a large three story white mansion house surrounded by large trees and bushes. The paintwork is immaculate. I wonder how many people live here, I think to myself. We drive up further and park the car in front of a water front that is positioned in the middle of the end of the driveway.

We slowly unbuckle our seatbelts and start to depart the car, we all look a little taken back at the size of this pack. Everything looks so immaculate and well planned.

As I start to unbuckle Liam and Layla, I smell that scent of fresh pine again, it infiltrates my senses and overwhelms me. Then I hear his voice. It's Kingston. Could it be Kingston's scent? I keep picking up on everything, I thought to myself.

"Welcome, I'm glad to see you found your way here, I hope you had no trouble finding this place. It's a bit off the beaten track, but that's the idea right?" He says to us with a big smile on his face.

"If you would like to come with me, I thought we would start with the pack house, I have arranged for some refreshments, you must be parched after the drive here, please follow me" Kingston says to us, gesturing us to walk up the stairs.

He's so thoughtful I thought to myself. I look up at the pack house and begin to ascend up the steps, as we step in through the front door, I gasp. I've never seen anything like it.

Mason steps forward and starts sniffing, he seems restless all of a sudden, he starts pacing around frantically and stops in his tracks as a beautiful girl starts walking down the staircase.

MATE! He yells and he picks up his pace and walks towards the young she wolf walking down the stairs, she also yells MATE! They freeze and take a moment. Well it looks like Mason has just met his fated mate. I think to myself. I wonder who she is?

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

"Quinn!" Kingston calls. "I see congrats are in order?" He says and he goes to pull her into an embrace when Mason growls loudly. We all looked at him in shock, as Mason had growled at the alpha of the pack, which could be seen as a mark of disrespect. Although Kingston looks amused more than anything. "Welcome to the family, Mason!" He says and puts his hand out towards him to offer him a congratulatory handshake.

Kaia and I look at Kingston confused, waiting for him to elaborate as to who Quinn is. Kingston looks at us and recognises our confused looks. "Mason, Aleksa, Kaia please meet my little sister Quinn. Quinn you have met Mason, this is Aleksa, Kaia, Liam and Layla. They are here to visit our pack for the day".

Quinn smiles and steps forward to shake our hands. She is stunning. She's tall with long golden blonde curls. She's quite tall and slim, with what I would say are delicate features. I can sense that her aura radiates kindness.

Mason follows her closely, he doesn't want to let her go, which is not uncommon for mates when they first meet. They look so cute together.

Quinn leans down to greet Liam and Layla, she appears to have a warm manner with the children. She asks if they are allowed to have some ice cream, to which I smile and agree. Quinn then leads the children to the pack house kitchen, and we all follow.

Kingston and Mason chat for a while, and Mason and Quinn decide that they would like to take some time to get to know more about one another, so they will stay at the packhouse for now.

So it will just be Kingston, Kaia, Liam and Layla for the tour now. Kingston starts introducing us to pack members as we make our way through the packhouse. So far we have met Mabel, who is the packhouse cook, she's short and plump with soft features. She has curly gray hair and bright red lipstick. She smells like roses. She seems so warm and loving, the pups hit it off with her instantly. Then as we are leaving the kitchen, we meet some of the pack warriors as they walk into the kitchen for post training snacks.

The packhouse is so large inside, the walls are all a crisp black white paint color with large chandeliers in most rooms, artwork adorns the walls, there is a lot of rich dark mahogany furniture throughout the house. Everything is immaculate and seems to be in its rightful place.

Kingston tells us that the lower level that we are currently in is a communal area, it consists of the pack kitchen, the lounge and dining area, as well as an entertainment room where guests congregate.

We made our way to the entertainment room. It's a grand old room, on one side there is a piano and some couches, and on the other side a large floor space. I can imagine people dancing there. It's a gorgeous polished wooden

floor. To the sides of the floor on either end are seating areas, vintage looking velvet couches, it looks so regal. A stark comparison from the modernized pack kitchen. The large french doors open onto the patio, which is a gorgeous outdoor area with rose bushes blooming everywhere. It smelt so fragrant. It had a gorgeous view of the pack grounds. This is by far my favorite spot so far. I feel like I could sit here in the mornings with a hot cup of coffee and lose myself in my thoughts.

Kingston walks out onto the patio and goes on to explain that the second level is where the Beta and Gamma families stay. And that the third level is where the Alpha, and their family stay. Adding that the closest two cottages to the packhouse have extended family living there, and the rest of the pack members live in cottages scattered throughout the pack grounds. There are also some accommodations on the outer edges of the territory that some chose to reside in, although that is not a popular spot as they are quite isolated from everything else.

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

Liam and Layla are now protesting and wont move any further, at this moment Kingston suggests we resume the tour again after lunch. Kaia and I pick up the twins and make our way back to the pack kitchen.

The pack kitchen is a large room, the walls are covered with cupboards. There are two large double ovens on the side opposite the entrance way. There is a large breakfast bar table in the middle of the room, with a large display of pots and pans hanging from the wall. The side of the wall that the entrance way is on has two large double fridge freezers on it. The kitchen is spotless, everything looks state of the art and so well kept. The cook, Rose, is standing by the breakfast bar, putting the finishing touches on the food that she has prepared for lunch.

“Lunch is ready, Alpha and guests, if you would like to take a seat in the dining room and I will bring it straight in” Rose says proudly.

Kingston leads us to the dining area. We follow him, and then I start to settle Liam and Layla into their seats, I then excuse myself and walk into the kitchen to help Rose bring the food out, "Excuse Miss, what are you doing? Can I help you with something?" Rose questions me.

"Ah, yes, Hi Rose, I wanted to help you bring lunch out, it's the least I can do, after you have prepared such beautiful food". I say to Rose who is looking at me shocked. I can smell fresh pine, so I look behind me and see that Kingston is staying behind me.

"Aleksa, is there something you need?" Kingston asks me, looking confused.

"Uh, no, I just wanted to help Rose with the food, that's all.

"That's very kind of you, but not necessary, please take a seat my dear". Rose says sweetly.

"I insist," I say, grabbing the plate of bread baps to take to the table quickly before she has a chance to say anything else.

"Thank you for your help dear, much appreciated" Rose says gratefully.

"No problem" I say with a chipper tone in my voice.

Kingston stands there looking at me with a strange look on his face like he is thinking about something over, then after a moment he grabs the pitcher of juice, and the pitcher of lemon water, and joins us at the table.

We all tuck in, and after a while we can eat no more, the twins are looking sleepy so I grab their double stroller out of the car. Kaia helps me strap the twins in, and we are ready to continue our tour of the packhouse.

On our way out, we meet Kai. Kingston tells us that Kai is his Gamma. Kai seems really nice. He has a friendly and genuine aura about him. He shakes our hands, we have a little small talk, then he excuses himself.

We continue on further, Kingston shows us the pack daycare which is unlike anything I've ever seen. He tells me it was designed purely with growing pups in mind, everything is wolf friendly. It looks like the perfect place to nurture a pup, everyone looks really happy and busy here. The teachers all seemed so friendly and appear to really enjoy working with the pups.

We then went to the training grounds and had a look around. It was empty at the time as training had finished for a few hours. Then we went on to the hospital. It was nice to see the team who helped me when I was attacked by the rogues, and thank them for what they did for me.

By the end of the day we were all exhausted. We made our way back to the packhouse to meet up with Mason and see what his plans were. Now that he had found his mate there would be no reason for him to stay in the old log cabin with us any longer, I thought to myself.

\*\*\*

Mason and Quinn had decided that they couldn't bear to be apart, and rightly so. It's not normal for mates to be apart. We were so happy for Mason, and Quinn seemed so lovely. Mason and Quinn would come back to the old log cabin with us, so that Mason could grab his belongings and then they would come back to the packhouse where Quinn lived.

Kingston insisted they stay in the packhouse for now, though they had mentioned they might like to live in one of the cottages, once they are more settled.

We thanked Kingston for showing us around the pack, and for lunch and refreshments. "It was my pleasure ladies. I hope that you are happy with what you saw and that will help you in your decision whether or not to join the pack. Please have a think about it, and get back to me when you have made your decisions, there's no pressure." Kingston tells Kaia and I.

"Thank you Alpha, we will talk about it tonight and let you know when we have made our decision," Kaia said warmly.

I just smiled and said "Thank you" to Kingston. I started to strap Liam and Layla into their carseats and then got into the driver's seat. It would just be Kaia and myself as Mason and Quinn were driving back to the cabin in her car.

Liam and Layla fell asleep instantly. It was starting to get dark outside, we've noticed that it tends to get dark earlier in the woods out this way. It's so beautiful at this time of night though, so serene. It takes us around an hour to get home as we are driving a bit slower on the gravel roads leading back to the old log cabin.



We get back to the cabin and I'm thankful we left some lights on, so I don't have to navigate carrying the twins up the steps in total darkness. As we get to the door we realize it's ajar. "Did we shut this when we left this morning?" I look back and ask Kaia, who also has a confused look on her face.

"Uh, yeah I'm sure Mason did. I ask Kaia to watch the twins for a moment and I slowly push the door open. The place is a mess, the artwork that was on the walls has been broken, the glass ornaments and windows smashed, and the couches have been ripped. The food we had has been emptied out all over the kitchen floor.

I can faintly pick up an unknown scent in the cabin. I can feel that my hackles are raised. "Kaia calls Mason now!" I yell out loudly. Then I slowly start moving through the hallway, slowly pushing doors open. I can hear Kaia calling out to me but I need to check to see if someone is here before I bring my pups in.

A few minutes have passed and I've now checked all the rooms. The back window is wide open and the rooms have been trashed, everything is either smashed or ripped or strewn all over the floor. But there doesn't appear to be anyone here.

Mason storms through the cabin "Aleska!" He calls out to me frantically. I turn to walk into the hallway and I look at him with fear in my eyes. "There's no one here." I said to him,

Quinn comes running in, "I've mindlinked Kingston -he's on his way!" Quinn says, while looking around at the state the cabin is in.

Realizing I have left the twins outside with Kaia, I start to walk through the cabin. "Kaia, I'm sorry, thank you for staying with the twins." I say gratefully to her, trying to hold back tears.

I'm fighting back the tears because I realize the place we had come to call home is no longer safe and because I don't know what we will do now.

Kaia asks "What happened in there?" with a fearful look in her eyes, and "Why the hell did you walk in there alone?" she asked me, hitting me on the shoulder angrily.

"I had to check if it was safe. I'm sorry for worrying you Kaia." I say to her with sincerity.

“I understand. Just don’t go all radio silence on me next time! I’m gonna go take a look – will you be alright with Liam and Layla for a moment?” Kaia asks me.

“Yes of course, thank you, brace yourself though, it’s a mess in there.” I give Kaia the heads up as she walks through the front door.

“Holy S&\*t!” Kaia yells.

My hairs stand on end when I hear shuffling in the woods behind me. I turn to look behind me. Suddenly fearful that whoever was here before had made their way back.

\*Aleska POV\*

I turn my head and body to see what the noise is behind me, ready to protect my pups with my life. I see half a dozen wolves stalking out of the woods. I push Liam and Layla behind me and I take a defensive stance. “Amber, I need you! Amber!” I plead to my wolf who has been absent for sometime now. I can feel her presence, but she doesn’t speak to me. I shake my head. I guess I’m on my own again. I thought to myself.

The wolf leading the pack shifts into his human form. And I breathe a sigh of relief. And I try to calm my erratic breathing and heart rate down. It feels like my heart is about to jump out of my chest.

It’s Kingston! I feel my cheeks heat up and I look to the side, trying not to gawk at his rather large m\*\*\*\*\*d, staring me in the face. Oh my! I thought to myself. His Beta also shifts and throws him a pair of basketball shorts. Kingston then gives orders to his warriors to check the cabin and secure the perimeter. He moves forward and stops in front of me.

“Aleksa, are you okay? Is anyone hurt?” Kingston asks me with a concerned look on his face. I bit down on my lower lip and nodded my head. “We are all fine, by the time we got here, whoever was here, was long gone.” I tell Kingston and the others.

At that moment, Mason, Quinn and Kaia walk out of the log cabin. “Alpha” Mason nods to Kingston. “The scent is faint, but I would guess that it was a rogue.” Mason tells Kingston.

"I wonder if it's the rogue that got away during the attack in the woods. It could have followed your scent through the forest." Kingston goes on to ask, "Was anything missing?" And he looks at all of us.

"To me it just looked like the place was trashed, I haven't even had a chance to check, but to be honest we came here with nothing so we don't really have anything to steal" I say to everyone. Mason and Kaia nod in agreement.

"Maybe he came to finish the job?" One of the warriors asked.

A growl came from Kingston making everyone shudder and the warrior bared his neck in submission.

"Look, it's clear you can't stay here any longer, you, Kaia and the pups aren't protected out here, and Aleksa, your wolf isn't able to protect you at the moment". Kingston says. "Come back to the packhouse for now, while we figure out what's going on." Kingston says in a manner that sounds more like an order than a request.

"He's right, Aleksa, I can't go back to the packhouse, knowing you are all vulnerable out here" Mason says to us. Quinn holding on him to protectively.

I look to Kaia, who is looking at me with a look as to say they're right, we aren't safe here. "You know I'll go where you go, Aleksa. But they are right, the pups are at risk if we continue to stay here" Kaia says to me.

I already know they are right. I would never risk my pups. They needed to be safe and protected, and around other pups, all of which being part of a pack would provide. It was a no brainer and I knew it. I looked up to Kingston.

"Looks like we need to pack a few things, huh Kaia?" I say with a small smile on my face. Kaia looked relieved. I watched Kingston let out a sigh of relief and saw a smirk forming on his face. He gestured his hand towards the house "After you, ladies" I went to pick up the twins in their carseats, but before I could grab Liam, Kingston did. "Thank you!" I said and gave Kingston a sweet appreciative smile and we walked into the log cabin.

I walked into the kitchen to make Liam and Layla a bottle, as it had been a few hours since they ate last and they have had a long day. I grab some fruit pottles and some snacks for them to munch on if they get hungry on the way to the pack. I test their bottles to make sure the temperature is right. That should tide them over for the ride, and hopefully they won't fall asleep on the

car ride over, so that I can give them something a bit more nutritious for their dinner.

I allow myself to think about how nice it would be to get settled somewhere and for my pups to have a normal routine, this way of living is not ideal. It's not what I had hoped for my pups. Joining the Rocky Mountain pack seems like the logical choice to make. It would be nice to be part of a pack again. I just hope this one is different to the last one we were part of. I guess I was going to have to make a leap of faith here. I feel like I can trust Kingston, he has an honest and genuine aura about him.

Again lost in my own thoughts, I am snapped out of them when I hear the twins asking for their milk. I look at them with nothing but love in my face and pass them their warm milk. I pick Layla up and Kingston picks up Liam, and we carry them into my room, so that I can pack some things to take with us to Rocky Mountain.

We placed Liam and Layla onto my bed while I grabbed some clothing and shoved it into a bag. I grabbed some toiletries and a few pairs of shoes. Kingston looked at me and said "Just grab what you need for the next day or so and we will get you some new things, don't worry about the cots, we have some at the pack you can use, I will mindlink someone to set up a guest room for you, with cots and some supplies for Liam and Layla" Kingston says to me.

I am feeling a bit overwhelmed and I can't stop the tears escaping my eyes. I can't believe how kind this man is, and what a godsend he is to us all. "Thank you so much, for everything, I'm not sure how I can ever repay you, but I promise I will do my best to try". I tell him with a grateful and determined look on my face.

"Please, Aleksa, it is my pleasure. This is what we do here at Rocky Mountain. We take care of our own. I don't want you to feel like you have to pay anything back. I'm just pleased to know that you will be safe in our pack." Kingston tells me as he looks deep into my eyes. He wipes away my tears with his thumb while holding my chin with his other hand.

This feels so intimate, but at the same time I feel completely safe at this moment, and it feels right. I chuckle a little. "Thank you and sorry for the tears, it's been a long week". I say.

At that moment we are interrupted by Quinn, who stops at the door with an amused expression on her face. "Sorry to, uh, interrupt" she says with a huge

smirk on her face, "Mason and I were gonna head out, if that's ok?" She asks us.

"Sure, thank you, for everything, sorry to interrupt your first evening together with all of this" I say to Quinn.

"Oh my goddess, Aleksa, you didn't wreck anything, it was that stupid rogue no doubt. I'm glad we were here! Let us know if you need us, otherwise, see you at breakfast tomorrow!" Quinn says, waving to us, as she walks down the hallway.

After a few minutes I signal to Kingston that I'm done. "Well I guess that's it. I have everything we need for now." I say to Kingston biting down on my lip, feeling a little sad that I will be leaving this rustic old log cabin that felt a bit like home for a while. I shut the windows and the wardrobe then I turn to the bed.

I chuck my large canvas bag over my shoulders and pick up Liam and Layla, Kingston grabs Liam off me, to help me carry them to the car. I take one last look around and walk through to the hallway.

I think about how we were just getting comfortable in our new little home. But then I remind myself that it was only temporary, it was never going to be our forever home.

We walk through the cabin, the house is empty, so everyone must be outside. As I walk through the front door I see that there is another black SUV waiting outside.

It's just Kaia and Asher waiting outside, standing next to the SUV. It appears that Mason and Quinn have left. Asher opens the door for me and I start to strap Layla in. While Kingston straps in Liam. We all jump into the car, Kingston signals to the warriors, who shift into their wolves and head into the woods. The car pulls out of the driveway and we head to the packhouse.

We get to the packhouse in no time. I grab my back and toss it over my shoulder and start unbuckling the twins. I let them out of their seats, as they have been in them way to long. I let them have a little run around and then we head into the packhouse. Dinner is finished but Kingston gestures us to the kitchen and we fix up some food for the twins and have a small meal together, before we are all shown our rooms.

Kaia and I are surprisingly on the top floor, the alpha's quarters. We have our own rooms, but they share a connecting bathroom, which is a huge relief. It means we can still be close to each other and share our space. We had developed such a close bond over the little time we had known each other. Kaia was like a sister to me. I was glad we were doing this together.

Liam and Layla were pretty excited, the room was huge as was the bed which had four large posts, the carpet was lush and gray, the walls a crisp black white shade. There were two separate cots for each of the twins. And a bunch of toys in a box on the corner. That was so thoughtful. The twins fell asleep straight away, so I jumped into the shower, then changed into my nightdress and lay down to rest. The mattress was so comfortable that I immediately drifted to sleep. That's when my first nightmare began.

\*Aleksa POV\*

I woke up in the middle of the night dripping in sweat. I was hyperventilating, and holding my chest. It was just a bad dream, I told myself. I looked around at my surroundings and realized where I was. I was at Rocky Mountain. I was in the packhouse. And I was safe. I got up off my bed to check on Liam and Layla, they were fast asleep in their matching cots. I walked over to the windows, as the light was reflecting from the moonlit sky. I pushed the doors open to the balcony and walked onto it. I took a few deep breaths and tried to calm myself down. I'd never had a dream like that before. It seemed so real!

As I peered over the balcony I could see the moon shining on the pack grounds, the edges surrounded by dark forest. No one else seemed to be awake at that moment other than myself and my thoughts. The air was cool and crisp. It seemed like a perfect moment. So serene and still.

I leaned against the rails of the balcony and took in the view, my mind kept taking me back to that dream I'd just had. I was at some event that was being held here at the packhouse, and there were Alpha's here from all over the country, and I was helping organize the event, everything was going well until I saw him. I saw Lachlan! That's where my dream had turned into a nightmare. He confronted me and demanded that the twins and I come back to Evergreen with him, and when I refused there was a huge commotion. A fight erupted between a group of Alpha's and blood was spilled. Liam and Layla were there, the whole pack was present. I tried to intervene and I was stabbed with a silver knife, in front of Liam and Layla. I had started to fade into darkness, and then I woke up. What a nightmare!

I hadn't had a dream about Lachlan since we moved to Colorado. I was just starting to feel like my old self again. I was getting my independence back. I had gained employment. Sure I had suffered a setback or two in the way of the rogue attack and then the cabin being raided, by a rogue we assume. But I still have high hopes for the future.

It was just a bad dream. I'm just rattled because of what happened at the old log cabin, I tell myself. I decided that I'm probably not going back to sleep again after this, so I decided to jump in the shower. I might even be able to sneak downstairs to make a coffee if I'm lucky.

\*\*\*

It's been a few weeks since we moved into the packhouse. I'm still having nightmares, but they are different each time. It seems every-time there is a different outcome. I'm sure they will stop in time. It's just been a crazy few months, it's natural to still think about all that has happened and it happens to be that I am sleeping when my mind revisits it, I tell myself.

All the trails had gone cold where the missing rogue was concerned. And we never uncovered anything more about what happened at the old cabin. Although, Kaia and I had decided that we weren't going back. We had adjusted to pack life, and while we were only here as guests, we had decided that we would pledge our allegiance to Rocky Mountain. As a matter of fact, the ceremony was taking place this weekend. Mason was pledging with us, as were a few others. There was to be a big celebration afterwards, which was tradition for the pack, so we were all busy preparing for that.

Kaia had been spending a lot of time with Beta Asher, not surprisingly. Those two seemed to be on the same wavelength. The chemistry was palpable between those two. They seemed to really enjoy each other's company, which was refreshing to see. Kaia had started training twice a day, which she used to do when she was training to be an elite warrior. She was stoked to be part of a training squad again. We still see each other at Breakfast and Dinner so that's nice.

Liam and Layla have started at the pack daycare and they are loving it there. They've already made some playmates and the teachers there dote on them, so that's a relief. As for me, I've been back at the tavern, working on the bar. Sierra was really understanding with everything that happened, so she gave me some regular shifts during the day as Kingston was concerned about me

having to drive home in the dark. It was completely unnecessary but at least this way I don't have to burden anyone with babysitting while I'm at work.

Mason and Quinn have mated and marked, and they look so happy together. They are making plans to renovate one of the cottages further from the packhouse, as they are wanting more privacy. The way they have been hiding away from everyone, one might suspect that there might be a little pup arriving soon. Seeing how they worship each other gives me faith in the mate bond. It makes me realize that my situation was unfortunate and not a common occurrence. I wouldn't let it turn me cynical. I still had faith in true love.

I hadn't seen a lot of Kingston lately, but that is to be expected as he is the alpha of this pack and is no doubt highly busy. Although I do seem to run into him at mealtimes, and he usually invites me to his table to eat with him. Conversation with him is also so effortless and so interesting. For someone so young he sure has some epic stories.

Kingston has asked me what I might like to do when my joining of the pack is official this weekend. He asked me what kind of role I might like to take in the pack. To be honest I was caught a bit off guard. I had figured I would just continue to work at the tavern. and focus on Liam and Layla. But after hearing Kingston's suggestions, it piqued my interest. I never had a chance to pursue my dreams. I had done well at highschool, obtained good grades, was even an up and coming athlete, but all of that disappeared when my adoptive parents got ill. Then I met Lachlan. But there was literally nothing stopping me right now. Kingston had offered me the opportunity to get my GED, and even consider college.

There was a lot to consider, but first I just wanted to get through this weekend. Once I had joined the pack officially my connection to Evergreen would be severed, further to that any residual bond I had with Lachlan would be gone also. I was looking forward to that part more than anything. I enjoyed knowing that at that very moment Lachlan would know that I was gone from his life forever, and our bond would be forever severed. I already felt nothing but disdain for him. I was so young and naive and under the pull of the mate bond when I met him, but I was so much wiser now. What we had was so one sided, I only saw what he wanted me to see, and I was oblivious to the constant red flags. Never again.

Today I had the day off work. Kingston had asked me to come on some errands with him, in preparation for the celebration on the weekend. Then he



had mentioned he would take me to lunch to say thanks for helping him with the errands. I had just dropped the twins off at daycare and was making my way up the packhouse steps when I saw Kingston walking towards me with a sexy grin on his face. Gawd he was gorgeous! Ahh! Contain yourself Aleksa, I thought to myself. “Are you ready to go beautiful?” Kingston says to me as he holds his hand out towards me, for me to grab. I slowly grab his hand, feeling the heat on my cheeks, I just know my face is bright red right now. “Sure, sounds good” I say shyly, with a huge smile on my face. I take a deep breath in so I can invade my senses with that fresh pine scent Kingston emits. “He smells divine.” I hear in my head. I hear my wolf, Amber, finally, for the first time in so long I can’t remember. “You’re back?” I ask Amber. “I never went anywhere, I was just weak, from what our douchebag of a mate did to us, I’m sorry I couldn’t be there for you” Amber says sadly in my head. “It’s ok, you are here now, that’s all that matters, but Amber, don’t leave me again, or I won’t be so understanding” I say to her. “Agreed Aleksa”. Amber says to me while making inappropriate comments about Kingston. My wolf can be pretty crass.

“Are you okay Aleksa?” Kingston asks me. “Uh, yes, I’m great. Sorry I was just talking to Amber – my wolf.” I say to Kingston, who gives me an inquisitive look.

“She’s back! That’s great. I’m happy for you Aleksa!” He says to me with a genuine look on his face. Then I see the amber flecks swirling in his eyes, and wonder if his wolf is surfacing.

Kingston holds the car door open for me, and I get in as gracefully as I can in a dress. He then walks around the car and props himself into the driver’s seat, and we start driving out of the pack grounds, off on our errands and lunch date.

\*Aleska POV\*

I’d had a great day with Kingston, he only had a few errands to do, mostly involving picking out the banquet food and the decorations for the initiation ceremony we were having that Saturday. Lunch was fabulous, we went to a Mediterranean restaurant which was nice. We stayed there a few hours just talking about our childhoods, and our families, just general stuff. Then we went for a walk around the town, it was nice being able to explore, as I hadn’t done that as of yet, with all that had happened since we got here. Surprisingly, there was a Starbucks here in town, so we went there for a coffee stop which was nice. I got my usual order of a tall almond mocha with whipped cream.

Kingston had a tall latte. We walked through an atrium which was littered with trees and fairy lights and outdoor eating spaces, sipping our coffee as we casually and effortlessly chatted. And we made our way back to the car.

On the way back to the pack, we stopped by the training grounds. Kingston introduced me around and showed me where everything was, while we were there he signed me up to start training next week. I would just be starting with the beginners since I had no previous training. It was a little embarrassing for me at the beginning, but the trainers were very understanding and quite shocked when they found out that I had just discovered I was a wolf just over two years ago. They were confused as to why Lachlan hadn't allowed me to train at Evergreen, as they believed that everyone training would benefit the entire pack, especially in the event of a rogue attack or similar. Everyone here seemed really nice, and I couldn't wait to begin training. We even saw Kaia there training, and that girl is fit! I wouldn't wanna come across her in a dark alley at night, that's for sure.

I look at the clock, and go to speak with Kingston when he suggests we had better get going, so that I could pick Liam and Layla up from daycare. I'm a little surprised and then grateful that he is thinking of my pups, and considerate of my timeline. I mouthed "thank you" to him, and we departed the training grounds for the daycare center.

\*\*\*

It's been a busy few days and the day of the initiation ceremony is finally here. Today we will all become part of the Rocky Mountain pack. I for one, can't wait to sever the remaining bond that I have with Lachlan, by breaking my connection to Evergreen pack. Most of the pack members were really lovely and I feel bad for leaving them. They are innocent in all this, but there are a select few I definitely won't miss.

It's still pretty early in the morning, and Liam and Layla are sweetly sleeping in their cots, they are getting too big to be in cots I thought to myself. I would need to think about getting them toddler beds soon, once we find some accommodation to stay in. I had been thinking about that recently, we can't stay here in the packhouse forever. Kingston had been so kind, but the time was coming for us to go out on our own. Kaia and I had been speaking about finding a cottage together here on the packgrounds, preferably a three bedroom cottage, that would mean that both Kaia and I would have our own rooms and the twins could share a room. But that was something to think about after the ceremony. Right now I need my morning fix. My coffee.

As I tip toed downstairs I smelt a hint of fresh pine. I glanced towards the clock, five am, still a few hours to k\*\*l before the twins woke up. As I turned the corner making my way to the kitchen I walked into a solid wall, well more like a solid chest. I walked into Kingston.

“Good morning Aleska!” Kingston says in a husky morning voice.

“Good morning Kingston, I was, uh, just getting coffee,” I said to him a little flabbergasted.

“I was just about to make a cup myself. Take a seat, I’ll make us one,” he says gesturing for me to sit on a stool at the breakfast bar in the middle of the kitchen. I take him up on his offer and sit down, watching him work his magic on the espresso machine.

Once he has made our coffees, and put them in travel mugs, he stands in front of me.

“Hey, I have an idea, let’s sit on the balcony, we could watch the sun come up together.” Kingston says with an excitable look on his face.

“I would love to, it’s just, uh, the twins are upstairs, I am worried they might wake up and panic if i’m not there,” I say to him sadly.

“However, could we sit on my balcony and watch the sun come up? That way if Liam and Layla wake up, I will be there to tend to them?” I look at him with a pleased smile on my face.

“Sounds great, lead the way!” Kingston replies.

We walked up the stairs and into my room. I take a peek at the twins lying in their cots, they are both sleeping in the exact same positions, lying on their stomachs in their respective cots, clutching their bunny plushies.

“Very cute.” Kingston says as he looks at the twins lovingly.

We walk out onto the balcony and lead over the railings, chatting and sipping our coffees and watching the day begin.

“So, how are you feeling about today?” Kingston asks me.

“I’m kinda excited. I’m looking forward to breaking the remaining connection I have with Evergreen and with Lachlan. Too many bad memories.” I tell Kingston, trying to suppress the tears that are threatening to spill.

“I get that. We are looking forward to having you join our pack. I’m sorry for what you had to go through back at Evergreen. I assure you we (werewolves) are not all like that.” Kingston tells me with a serious and determined look on his face.

“I know the kindness you have all shown me, my pups and my friends. We are so grateful for everything!” I tell him with a huge smile on my face. Tears slowly dropped from my face. Gosh I’m so overcome with emotion for some reason, I think to myself, as I wipe the tears off my face.

“Today will be a great day for us!” Amber says in my head.

“I sure hope it is.” I say to Amber.

“It will be, you will see, something special will happen today, it will change our lives, and our pups lives,” Amber says cryptically.

“What do you mean? Tell me more Amber!” I plead to my wolf. Sometimes she can be so enigmatic.

“All will be revealed later today!” She says with a giggle.

“Ahem,” Kingston clears his throat, to get my attention, and I realize that I have been having an internal conversation with my wolf.

“Oh, sorry, Amber was just talking to me. She was telling me that today was going to be a special day for us.” I say to Kingston, who is looking at me knowingly.

“You must be glad that Amber is back.” Kingston replied.

“I am. I guess she just needed time to heal after what we went through. I’m so relieved she’s back. I just hope she stays,” I say to Kingston, staring off into the distance.

“I’m not going anywhere Aleksa. I promise!” Amber tells me.

I smile outwardly. That makes me feel so much better.

Kingston looks at me. He can tell my wolf is speaking to me.

“I’m looking forward to meeting Amber.” Kingston says to me with a smirk on his face.

“I can’t even remember the last time we shifted. I hope it doesn’t hurt too much when I finally do.” I say candidly to Kingston.

“I will be there to support you, Aleksa. We will all be there to support you. There is no pressure, take as long as you need.” Kingston reassures me.

He places his hand on mine, and my entire body heats up. I can feel the tingles igniting all over my body. My heart races, and I feel a red blush creep over my cheeks. I feel like a giddy teenager all over again. Whenever he touches me, it feels so – electric. I feel a sense of warmth and safety.

I look at Kingston with a smile on my face, he touches the side of my face, we look into each other’s eyes and he leans towards me, our faces inch closer and closer until our lips are right next to each other. I look into Kingston’s eyes. He leans into me and his lips touch mine, his lips are so warm and inviting. He introduces his tongue to mine, it’s wet and smooth and he teases me with it initially. I am surprised by this kiss, but I welcome it eagerly. We continue our kiss and it begins to intensify. We are both needy and wanting more. He caresses my hair, pulling me further into him. I slowly wrap my arms around his neck. I offer myself to him. My body feels alive, like a fire is raging inside of me. I can feel my body responding to his kiss, to his dominance. I let out a small whimper. I hear Amber mewling in agreement in my head.

We pull apart, breathless and both smirking at each other. “Aleksa, I’ve wanted to do that since we first met.” Kingston tells me looking me in the eye with I\*\*t.

“I feel the same way, Kingston.” I tell him, biting down on my lip.

“Aleksa, you need to stop that.” He tells me.

“Stop what?” I look at him perplexed.

“When you bite down on your lip like that, it’s so hot, it arouses me like nothing ever before,” He tells me, amber flecks swirling in his eyes, which tells me his wolf is surfacing.

“Oh, sorry. I, uh, didn’t mean to do that to you.” I tell him shyly. I’ve only ever kissed one other man, I’m not very experienced. I start to feel my insecurities surface. But I pushed them back as quickly as they came.

“No need to apologize. Are you okay? With me kissing you?” Kingston asks me sweetly.

“I am, more than ok.” I reassure him, as I pluck up the confidence to initiate another kiss with him. This time it’s slower, deeper and I feel like I am melting into his body. Strange as it sounds, it almost feels like I fit, the way I just mold into his body.

We are snapped out of our intimate moment by the sounds of Liam and Layla. “Mommy!” “Mommy, we want hot chocolate!” they call out, so adorably.

I look up at Kingston, who smiles at me, then kisses me on my forehead, and grabs my hand turning towards the door and leading me towards Liam and Layla. I smile. My heart feels full. I won’t let my insecurities get the better of me. I’m done with holding back. I really like Kingston. I’m just gonna go with my gut instincts on this.

“Good morning my little munchkins!” I say walking up to their cots. They both jump up at me and I pull them both up at the same time, swinging them around. Liam pulls his arms towards Kingston, gesturing for him to pick him up. Kingston obliges, Liam yells “swing me! swing me!”. Kingston starts to swing at him. My heart swells. Layla starts to call out “me too!” Kingston puts Liam down, who starts to protest. And Layla throws herself towards him, and he starts to swing her in the air. This moment is so precious I thought to myself. This man is incredible. Our eyes meet, and we both smile at each other. Kingston puts Layla down and shouts, “Mommy’s turn.” He walks towards me. “Don’t you dare!” I protest, putting my hand out towards him as if to tell him to halt. But he picks me up off my feet and holds me in his arms, my arms wrapping around his neck. I look into his eyes as he starts to spin me around the room, Liam and Layla both squealing with excitement.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door. “Come in!” I yell out, laughing. Beta Asher walks in with an amused look on his face. He just stands there with a grin on his face, watching the scenario unfold. “Good morning Alpha, Aleksa, Liam and Layla, sorry to, uh, disturb your fun. I was hoping to borrow Kingston for a few minutes if I may?” Asher declares.

Kingston looks at me and laughs, as he places me back on my feet. Liam and Layla run towards Asher, wrapping their arms around his legs to hug him. Asher had made quite an impression on them, they refer to him as “Uncle Asher” it was so adorable! Asher seemed to enjoy playing with them and clowning around, he was gonna make a great dad someday, I thought to myself.

Asher starts tickling them, they are in fits of laughter at this stage. Kingston looks at me and gives me an affectionate smile, “I’ll see you at breakfast?” He asked me.

“Yes, sounds good, thank you for, uh, this morning.” I say to him flirtatiously.

Kingston grins at me, as he knows what I am referring to. He walks past me, and turns his head back at me before he walks out the door, smiling. “See ya!” I mouth to him. And he walks off.

I look at my pups, “time for a shower and then let’s get dressed and go down for breakfast!” I say to them. “And hot chocolate?” they both respond. “Yes, and hot chocolate” I say to them, chuckling to myself. They follow me to the bathroom where I turn on the shower, and begin to undress them. I help them into the shower and they sit under the shower head, enjoying the water, splashing around and playing with the sponges. I sit down beside the shower and watch them play, my mind drifting off to that kiss I had shared with Kingston. That fervent kiss that reached me on every level, and left me wanting more.

\*Aleksa POV\*

As Liam, Layla and I walked down the staircase on our way to the kitchen, I could smell the fresh pine scent getting stronger. I could hear voices coming from the kitchen, and I knew Kingston was in there. I was still on cloud nine after that kiss, that mind blowing kiss that sent electricity zapping all over my body. It was soft and delicate but then at the same time it was intense and unrelentingly passionate.

Liam and Layla burst through the kitchen door in excitement rushing for Kingston and Asher, wrapping their arms around their legs and asking to be spun in the air. I chuckle to myself wondering if they realize what they had started. They didn’t seem to mind though. I walked over to the counter and greeted Rose. She was placing the pancakes on the platter with bacon and fresh berries.

“Good morning Rose, can I help you with breakfast?” I ask sincerely. I’m not big on being waited on. I don’t see why we can’t all feed ourselves, being that we are all grown adults. I guess being that I was raised and lived most of my life as a human, I will probably never completely understand pack politics.

“Good morning Aleksa, thank you for your offer but, breakfast is ready now, please take a seat in the dining room.” Rose tells me with a sweet smile on her face.

“It looks amazing as always Rose,” I tell her as I grab a platter to carry into the kitchen, “come on Liam and Layla, follow mommy” I tell them as I usher them into the other room with a large platter in my hands.

Kingston follows my lead and grabs two platters to take into the dining room, he speeds up a little to catch up with me. “Good morning gorgeous,” He says to me with a charming grin on his face, as usual he smells divine and I feel a light blush creep over my cheeks as I place the platter in the middle of the table, trying to contain the huge smile that is escaping.

I would say good morning to him, but we have already done that, this morning on the balcony. So I say, “yes, it is a good morning isn’t it?” to Kingston with a cheeky smile on my face. I go to place the twins in seats, ready for breakfast, but Kingston beats me to it, and tells me to take a seat, and eat.

I bite down on my lip and decide against arguing with him, and I watch as he tends to the twins. I take a moment to watch the scenario unfold. How did I get this lucky I thought to myself. Kingston seems too good to be true. He’s so caring and kind, and the way he treats my pups as if they were his own is so hot. Although I once thought the same of Lachlan and look how that turned out. I had told myself I would try to let my emotional baggage go and give him a chance, but it was still early days, and I couldn’t let myself get too invested.

\*\*\*

I was getting ready for the initiation ceremony, and I was just putting the finishing touches on my make up. A package had been left for me on my bed when I arrived back in my room after lunch, when I came up to put the twins down for their afternoon nap. There was a beautiful dress and some stunning heels to wear to the ceremony, as well as some makeup and hair products. Which was a godsend because I had nothing decent to wear.



I looked in the mirror, the dress was long and tight fitting with a long split that went right up my thigh. It was a cami maxi style dress, and the heels wrapped up to my calf muscles, they were a gorgeous silver color. My make up was simple, a little mascara, some tinted moisturiser topped off with cherry red lips. "Not too shabby Aleksa," Amber (my wolf) said wolf whistling and laughing in my head. "We need to dress like this more often!" Amber tells me.

"Yes, well it's not everyday we join a new pack, Amber," I said to her. "I hope they like us," I said to Amber, suddenly feeling a little nervous about meeting the whole pack. "Relax girl, they will accept us, this pack is different, I can feel it. We are finally home Aleksa." Amber tells me.

"Well we thought Evergreen was home too, Amber, and look how that turned out." I remind Amber. "Girl Rocky Mountain is already different in so many ways. You will see, just give it time. I promise you, Kingston is nothing like Lachlan. And Sabre, is nothing like Cyrus.

"Sabre?" I ask. "Kingston's wolf. He's so hot! We've been talking!" Amber declares. "But how, we can't mindlink, we aren't even part of the pack yet?" I tell Amber. "All will be revealed in time Amber, come on, time to go, time to break our connection to that douchebag Lachlan and to Evergreen."

I started approaching the door when I heard a knock. "Are you ready yet girl?" Kaia yelled. I opened the door, I was gobsmacked, Kaia looked absolutely stunning, she was wearing a white gown too, hers was simple yet elegant, with spaghetti straps, and tight fitting with a thigh high split also, but paired with white stilettos.

"Damn, girl, you scrub up nicely!" Kaia declared with mock surprise on her face.

"You can talk, you look like a goddess!" I tell her, looking her up and down. Making the hundred percent gesture with my hand.

"I was just about to check on Liam and Layla," I say to Kaia. I didn't have the twins with me right now, as Rose had said she would watch them for me while I got ready. I was happy to get ready with them, but she had insisted.

"Come on then, let's go together!" Kaia says, grabbing my arms.

As we reached the lounge, downstairs, I saw Rose standing in front of the twins, looking quite happy with herself. She moved aside and there they were

my two reasons for living, my little pups, all dressed up. Liam was wearing a mini tuxedo and Layla was dressed in a gorgeous flowing white gown with silver sandals, they were both looking so pleased with themselves.

I can't believe how well dressed we all were. This pack was definitely spoiling us. We were all feeling very blessed. I looked up at the clock, realizing that we would need to leave right now to get there in time. We definitely couldn't be late, being that it was our pack initiation ceremony.

"I wonder where Mason is?" I say looking at Kaia.

"Oh, Mason will be meeting us there, he had a meeting with Kingston and Quinn and the previous Alpha and Luna, before the ceremony. So we will meet him on the stage.

"Oh, okay, that's fine, let's get going then." I say gesturing for the twins to follow me as we walk through the packhouse, and pack into one of the cars waiting for us outside the entrance. The training grounds aren't far away, but we wouldn't be walking in these heels and dresses.

In no time we arrived and nervously made our way to the entrance. The training grounds looked so different. Decorations were strewn and hanging everywhere, floral arrangements and white fabric hanging overhead, as if no expense was spared. There was a large marquee to the left with tables positioned in rows, with rustic floral centerpieces in the middle with wine glasses and tables placed on top, each table is covered in a crisp white table cloth, the chairs covered with white seat covers. It looks similar to what you would expect to find at a wedding in a human town.

To the right is a stage which has a large archway stretching from one side to another with rustic themed floral arrangements hanging from it.

And below the stage is an empty patch of field where I imagine we will be standing for the ceremony.

I'm taken aback by the sheer effort that has gone into this event, it looks so time consuming and expensive. This pack must be quite wealthy to do this for an initiation ceremony. I had never experienced such extravagance before. Evergreen was a financially comfortable pack but these ceremonies generally took place in a field and afterwards everyone would get drunk and eat on the field, it was a pretty casual and low key affair.

I could see people were starting to arrive all at once, and were starting to congregate in front of the stage. Within about ten minutes the training grounds were packed. Before long Kingston and Asher had taken their places on the stage, as had Quinn, accompanied by Mason, as well as the previous Alpha and Luna of this pack.

Kingston started talking to his pack members, telling them about the new members that were to pledge today. He called everyone onto the stage individually. Mason was first, Kingston took that moment to announce that he was also Quinn's (the alpha female of the pack) fated mate. The entire pack applauded and called out celebrating this moment. Mason and Quinn kissed in front of everyone which made them all roar louder.

Next was Kaia, who took her place on the stage, made her pact with Kingston and was initiated into the pack. Another two members were initiated after that.

Then, Kingston paused and mentioned my name and asked me to accompany him on the stage. Kingston asked me if I was ready to break my connection with Evergreen and pledge allegiance to Rocky Mountain, and to accept him as my alpha. "Do you, Aleksa Petrov swear your loyalty and allegiance to the Rocky Mountain pack, thereby renouncing your loyalty and allegiance to your former pack, the Evergreen Pack?" Kingston asked me.

"I Aleksa Petrov, declare my loyalty and allegiance to Rocky Mountain Pack, and formally renounce my loyalty and allegiance with the Evergreen Pack."

As I accepted his terms and pledged my loyalty to the Rocky Mountain Pack, Kingston holds a dagger in one hand and sliced his hand and then mine, and we mixed our blood together, interlocking our fingers together.

It was at this moment that a strong power ran through my entire body. I felt my connection with Evergreen had completely dissipated and felt a zap of energy from Kingston. I feel something I have never felt before: a sense of peace and belonging. I look up into Kingston's eyes and his soul called out to me.

I felt Amber surface, and I could see Kingston's wolf Sabre, start to surface in his eyes. I felt sparks igniting and small tingles throughout my body, like an exchange of energy was taking place. It was at this moment that a realization hit me.

"Mate!" Amber screamed fiercely in my head.

I stared at Kingston with my eyes widened and my mouth open in shock at what I had just said out loud. In front of Kingston, in front of everyone. I feel my heart hammering in my chest, and my breaths became shallow.

Kingston's lips curl up into a knowing smile, and he growled "Mate!" and pulled my body towards him aggressively and assaulted my lips with his. Completely lost in the moment and in this overwhelmingly intense feeling I allowed my body to loosen into his grip and allowed him to dominate my mouth with his tongue. The way he was completely devouring me made me weak at the knees, but I didn't fall because Kingston had me in his grip. So I just go with it.

\*Aleska POV\*

After some time had passed, we pulled apart from each other, to take a moment and get our breaths back. Everyone was just standing there clapping and cheering. I looked to the side of the stage at my friends, who had knowing looks on their faces. It looked as though no one was surprised. Everyone seemed really happy for us. I looked back out at the pack watching us, they looked happy, other than a few she-wolves who looked jealous, but that is not uncommon.

Kingston raised his hands to silence everyone, he then went on to tell them how we were fated mates, but that he was my second chance mate. He told everyone that he had accepted me and would spend the rest of his life making me happy, if I was to accept him.

Like it was even a question. I had felt things for this man that I never felt when I was with Lachlan. I knew there was something special with him, but I had no idea I would be blessed with a second chance mate. I nodded at him, with a huge smile on my face. Kingston pulled me up against him, kissed me and swung me around in the air with joy. The pack members again erupted in cheer and joy.

Kingston took a moment to thank everyone for their approval, and to again welcome us all to the pack, and declared the celebrations to begin. Everyone started walking towards the marquee and music started playing. Kingston and I stayed right where we were, to take a moment.

All I wanted to do was to celebrate this man. I wanted to be with him, in every sense of the word. I felt this attraction that felt magnetic and addictive

between us. I loved this man with every fiber of my being. Kingston looked at me, and I could tell he was sensing my unconditional love and arousal for him.

But this was not the time or the place. His parents were still standing on the stage for one, as were my pups. We turned to our loved ones, holding hands and we took a loving glance at each other, then chuckled. We were so giddy with love right now.

Kingston's parents looked pleased, his dad shook his hand and pulled him in for a hug. His mother grabbed me and gave me a huge hug and kiss on the cheek and welcomed me to the family.

Next Liam and Layla, who were already big fans of Kingston, ran up to both of us and drew us in for a big hug. Kingston and I looked again at each other with love and admiration.

Mason, Quinn, Kaia and Asher all took turns shaking Kingston's hand and hugging me. They all appeared to be happy for us. I was so grateful for the family we had created along the way.

\*\*\*

The entire pack was here today, once dinner was over, Kingston and I continued with our meet and greet. Kingston has introduced me to so many people that I can't remember even half of their names. But I had plenty of time to relearn them, as I was not planning on going anywhere. Kingston was pulled away from me by Asher and Kai, and I could see Quinn running towards me.

Quinn pulled me into a hug and screamed gleefully "Oh my goddess! I finally have a sister!" I could tell she was genuinely excited, and to be honest, so was I. Growing up in an adopted family with no other siblings I had always wondered what it would be like to have a sister or brother. And now I would get to find out. Quinn was so sweet, and I knew we were going to get along just fine.

Quinn and I continued to talk a while longer. I asked her how everything was going with Mason, being that they are newly mated. She started off telling me how happy she was, and listing off all of their future plans. I chuckled to myself, they were so cute. I was so happy for Mason. Even though I hadn't known him that long, he was like the brother I never had, and I was so glad he had found happiness, and a place at Rocky Mountain.

I felt eyes on me, and I know just who is watching me. It was Kingston. Our eyes met and we shared a knowing look. I excused myself from my conversation with Quinn, and Kingston did the same with his friends, and we met in the middle of the makeshift dance floor.

The song playing was “A thousand years” by Christina Perri. It was such a beautiful song and it rang true for how I felt about Kingston. Kingston put his hand out inviting me to dance, and I accepted his offer. His moves were delicate, smooth and loving. I felt like we were the only people in the room at that moment.

It was starting to get dark outside, the fairy lights illuminating the field which is now more like a dancefloor. I could smell the sweet scent of wild jasmine infusing in the air from the many flowers that have been placed all over the training grounds.

I looked into Kingston’s eyes and I smiled. I had never dreamed this feeling was possible after all that had transpired at Evergreen. Kingston’s perfect amber coloured eyes flash black, and I know that Sabre was pushing through right now. I let Amber push forward briefly too. Then I took back control and rested my face against Kingston’s muscular chest. I took a whiff of his fresh pine scent and it soothed my soul.

The song ended and I looked up at Kingston, I could feel through the bond that we were both wanting to be more intimate with one another. Everyone seemed to be enjoying the festivities and seemed immersed in their conversations and dancing.

Kingston asked “Shall we take this somewhere more private?” with a cheeky grin on his face. How could I resist that face? I have wanted nothing more than to give in to my l\*\*t since this morning. I didn’t need to be asked a second time. “Hold on, the twins! I’ll mindlink Kaia and ask her if she could watch them for a bit.” I told Kingston.

Now that I am part of the pack I can mindlink. I asked Kaia if she could watch Liam and Layla for a bit, she chuckled, and told me that she will take them for the night, encouraging me to enjoy myself, and asking for a full report in the morning. I thanked her profusely, and nodded at Kingston, telling him the twins will be fine, we were free to go.

I took a look around, no one seemed to be paying any attention to what we were doing, so it was a good time to escape the celebrations. I took Kingston's hand and followed his lead.

Kingston led me into his alpha suite, and shut the door quickly. He looked at me like a predator stalking its prey. I was suddenly overtaken by uncontrollable I\*\*t, desperate to be marked and to mated, and to be with him in every way possible.

I could sense that he wanted the exact same thing. Our bodies were drawn to each other, and the pull feels magnetic.

"Mine!" Kingston growled at me. "Yours!" I replied to him. He pushed me against the wall, our mouths crashing together in a frenzy, while our hands grazed all over each other's bodies. Kingston led me towards his huge four poster bed, and slowly lowered me onto the bed. "Kingston, please." I moaned out with urgency. I just wanted to feel him inside me already.

I pulled my dress up over my head. I wasn't wearing a bra so I was lying there practically naked, I did have my white lacey panties on, but I would leave them there for Kingston to dispose of. I lay there almost completely naked, waiting for Kingston to take his clothes off. I watched as he ripped his white dress shirt off, and quickly unbuckled his belt, his dress pants falling to the floor, then he took off his black calvin klein boxers. I took in his appearance, I\*\*t consuming me. I gazed at his rock hard abs and perfectly chiseled arms and chest. I looked further down to his very large, and very hard c\*\*k, which was standing to attention. I bit down on my lip in anticipation.

I parted my legs so that he could position himself accordingly. Kingston moved his kisses down my neck, and spent some time teasing the spot where he would mark me. Everything felt like it was magnified tenfold when his lips grazed that sensitive area of my neck. I felt shivers travel down my body. I felt his c\*\*k gently rub against my entrance, and my arousal surfaced, my panties started to dampen. "Aleksa, are you ready?" Kingston asked me. "Yes! please! Kingston!" I yelled out pleadingly. I was overcome by the urgent need to feel him inside me. He tugged at my panties, which were now completely soaked. I wiggled my legs and hips so he could just slide them off my body.

He repositioned himself at my entrance, and pushed his c\*\*k further into me, slowly thrusting further inside me, almost teasing me with his c\*\*k. Then he thrust deep into my p\*\*\*y, and I felt the entirety of him inside me, burying himself deep within me.

I coated his c\*\*k with my wet arousal. I let out breathy moans of agreeance, as he continued to gently kiss my neck. Every part of my body was overtaken by l\*\*t right now. I felt a sense of ecstasy engulf me. s\*x had never felt like this for me ever, it was so sensual, and it felt like we were connecting on another level, we were making love.

I wrapped my legs around Kingston and gripped my hands around his bottom, to push him deeper into me. Kingston then sat up and he pulled me onto his lap. I moved my body in a rocking motion, grinding into him further. My breasts were perched in front of his face, he started licking one, putting it in his mouth, then s\*\*\*\*\*g it. While he played with my other b\*\*\*\*\*t, flicking it and pulling my n\*\*\*\*\*e. That sensation made me even more wet.

I flicked my head back and moaned. I was riding his c\*\*k, grinding up and down, my movements increasing in speed, as I worked my way up to o\*\*\*\*\*m. Kingston grazed that sweet spot on my neck and he sank his canines in. I instantly felt the bond snap into place, and then I felt all of his thoughts and feelings.

I was pushing my hands down on his shoulders, moving harder and faster as I felt my o\*\*\*\*\*m take over. My p\*\*\*y clenched around his c\*\*k. I felt myself c\*\*m all over his c\*\*k, coating it in my warm p\*\*\*y juices. He licked and sealed the spot on my neck that he had just marked. He looked into my eyes, grinning with satisfaction. "Mine!" He growled. Enjoying that he just brought me to a place of complete bliss. "Yours!" I moaned back, in pleasure.

I looked up at Kingston and started to lick and kiss the spot on his neck that I intended to mark. I looked at him questioningly, and he nodded in agreement. I continued to grind my p\*\*\*y over his c\*\*k. I sunk my canines into his neck, and felt a wave of pleasure between us. "Mine!" I growled protectively at Kingston. "Yours!" He grinned, his eyes flashing black.

At that moment Kingston lost control and succumbed to his o\*\*\*\*\*m. His c\*\*k started to thrust deeper and faster inside of me, pulsating as he furiously emptied his warm c\*\*m into my wet p\*\*\*y.

Kingston held me in place for a few moments, then we collapsed into each other, lying back on the bed looking into each other's eyes blissfully, our breathing was shallow, our hearts racing erratically, as we were slowly coming down off our highs. Kingston pulled me into his arms possessively, and we just lay there naked for a while, enjoying our shared feeling of euphoria.



## Luna Aleksa's Escape Chapter 24

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

We had reached our lunch destination. It looked like a quaint little Italian pizzeria. When we walked through the door, the waitress made a beeline for Kingston. She was tall, blonde and slender. She had a little too much mascara and eyeliner on, it was all smudged, I assume she was going for a smokey eyes look. She had bright red lips, encapsulated with the wrong coloured lip liner. Her foundation was heavily caked on. And, her uniform was a few sizes too small, of which her breasts were practically oozing out of.

The waitress looked pretty excited to see Kingston, she pushed out her chest and plastered a big smile on her face "Alpha, how can I help you today, table for one is it?" she asks practically drooling over him, and paying no attention to my presence.

Kingston seems oblivious to her flirting attempts and unimpressed that she hasn't acknowledged my presence. He asks for a table for two, for him and his beautiful guest he says. To which she frowns and promptly shows us to a table near the window, a small square shaped wooden table.

It's a cute little pizzeria, probably family owned I would assume by the framed photos on the wall, with red and white gingham table coverings, and gentle Italian music playing in the background, bright lighting, large vases of bright coloured flowers and lots of wine bottles and glasses everywhere.

My stomach growls loudly as I can smell the divine Italian cuisine being cooked in the kitchen. I can't remember the last time I ate at an actual restaurant, I thought to myself.

Embarrassed by the loud growls of my stomach, I apologize to Kingston, who has an amused look on his face. "Let's order shall we?" He says with a chuckle.

I look at the menu, and everything sounds amazing. I go for a focaccia for starters, followed by a simple tagliatelle boscaiola (which is basically fettuccine with bacon and mushrooms) for my main, and a tiramisu for dessert. I know it's only lunch, but I am famished, I have barely eaten in days. And to be honest, I was never the side salad kinda girl. I have always had an appetite, and I'm okay with that.

Kingston orders spiedini balsamico, which is basically eye filet with bacon strips for starters, followed by bistecca for mains, which is simply eye filet with mushroom cream sauce, opting for tiramisu for dessert as well. We chatted for a few hours while enjoying our food. I ignore the rude glares that the waitress is giving me. I focus all my attention on Kingston. We have similar opinions on a lot of things. We are two completely different wolves with completely polar upbringings and life experience but the chemistry is next level.

As we both go to grab the salt and pepper shaker our hands graze each other. There go those strange tingles again. They were similar to what I felt when I first met Lachlan. I guess it's because I'm developing feelings for him, I thought to myself. I find myself stuck in my thoughts when Kingston clears his throat and begins to speak.

\*Aleksa POV\*

When Kingston invited me out for lunch I tried to contain my excitement. It's not a date Aleksa – I told myself. We're just getting a bite to eat. Why was I so taken with this guy? If anything I should be anti male right now. After all I had been through. But I needed to remind myself that this is a fresh start, I'm not that girl anymore. It was time to live a little, to have a bit of fun, and learn to trust people again. I had trusted Mason and Kaia, and they are like family to me now. Goddess knows where I would be right now if it weren't for my friends helping my pups and I to escape.

"Aleksa, I've enjoyed having lunch with you today. I don't mean to be rude but something has come up at the packhouse so I need to drop you off home and attend to the matter. Are you ready to go?" Kingston asks me.

"Yes, of course. I have enjoyed myself too. I hope it's nothing serious?" I ask him with a concerned look on my face.

“I’m sure it will be fine, but my attendance is required.” He tells me calmly.

He opens his wallet and leaves the money for our bill plus a generous tip behind for the waitress. We get up and walk out of the restaurant towards his SUV.

A little while later, Kingston is dropping me off at the old log cabin. I look up at the cabin and feel happy to finally be home. I thank Kingston for everything he has done for me and I leave the car, turning to wave goodbye to Kingston as he drives off.

\*\*\*

Mason, Kaia and I have been talking about the offer that Kingston presented to us, about joining his pack. Mason and Kaia are naturally quite excited, and are in agreement that we should accept Kingston’s offer.

I really want to accept his offer, but I still feel hesitant, as I don’t want to impose on the pack. So I have agreed to come and visit the pack, meet some of the pack members, and see how things are done there.

Kingston tells me that everyone has their role to play within the pack, and tells me that training is compulsory for all wolves, which I am excited about. I am untrained which means I am currently unable to defend myself. And after what happened last week, I definitely need to be able to defend myself, and my precious pups.

Kaia is super excited about training and has even been told she can try out for the warrior squad once she has been initiated into the pack.

Mason is already a stronger wolf due to him being Beta at his previous pack, so he will be applying to be on the warrior squad as well.

I am told that the pack has a huge daycare, so I can’t wait to check out for Liam and Layla.

I ring Kingston and discuss with him our thoughts on his offer, and he is happy for us to come along for a visit to Rocky Mountain. We make a plan for tomorrow morning, Kingston offers to send a car for us, but we politely decline and tell him we are happy to drive there ourselves. It’s easier that way, with the twin’s car seats already installed.

So it's all set, tomorrow we visit our potential new home. We are all pretty hopeful that this will work out, we have been without our packs for months now, and it's important for us to be part of a pack, to feel connected with other wolves.

\*\*\*

We are drinking coffee in the lounge of the old log cabin, we are all dressed and ready for our visit to the Rocky Mountain pack. I have told the twins we are going to look at a pack, and they don't really know what is going on, but they were excited to be going on an excursion.

I start loading Liam and Layla into the car, buckling them into their carseats, they are sipping their milk bottles. I need to remember to take them off before we start driving, this is just to settle them while we are all getting ready to go.

In no time, we are all in the car, Mason, Kaia, Myself and the twins and we are heading off towards Rocky Mountain. Technically we were already on their territory, but because we are driving we have to go right around, so it's a bit of a longer drive.

It takes about forty five minutes to get to the entrance of the pack's territory, where we are met with the patrol guards. We show them our ID and the guards eyes glaze over, they are mindlinking someone to check we have clearance. They walk off and a few moments later the gates start to open, and we are signaled to drive through.

We start to follow the long windy road, it's covered in big green trees, lots of shrubbery, and the forest looks dark on the sides of the road. We drive straight for another thirty minutes, then we see a large area of grassy fields on either side of the road. As we continue to drive we see lots of small cottages on either side.

On the left we see a large stadium, which we assume would be the training grounds. It's so much larger than what we had back at Evergreen. To the right there is a large building that I know to be the pack hospital. I didn't notice it that much the day I was discharged, as I was so overwhelmed at the time.

There is a big building that has a large outdoor area with a naturalistic style playground. I can see lots of little pups running about exploring, so I would say that is the daycare facility.

We keep driving further down the road and there is a lot of bush and more trees, but we can make out a large mansion in the clearing. This must be the pack house I think to myself. It is nothing short of magnificent.

It's a large three story white mansion house surrounded by large trees and bushes. The paintwork is immaculate. I wonder how many people live here, I think to myself. We drive up further and park the car in front of a water front that is positioned in the middle of the end of the driveway.

We slowly unbuckle our seatbelts and start to depart the car, we all look a little taken back at the size of this pack. Everything looks so immaculate and well planned.

As I start to unbuckle Liam and Layla, I smell that scent of fresh pine again, it infiltrates my senses and overwhelms me. Then I hear his voice. It's Kingston. Could it be Kingston's scent? I keep picking up on everything, I thought to myself.

"Welcome, I'm glad to see you found your way here, I hope you had no trouble finding this place. It's a bit off the beaten track, but that's the idea right?" He says to us with a big smile on his face.

"If you would like to come with me, I thought we would start with the pack house, I have arranged for some refreshments, you must be parched after the drive here, please follow me" Kingston says to us, gesturing us to walk up the stairs.

He's so thoughtful I thought to myself. I look up at the pack house and begin to ascend up the steps, as we step in through the front door, I gasp. I've never seen anything like it.

Mason steps forward and starts sniffing, he seems restless all of a sudden, he starts pacing around frantically and stops in his tracks as a beautiful girl starts walking down the staircase.

MATE! He yells and he picks up his pace and walks towards the young she wolf walking down the stairs, she also yells MATE! They freeze and take a moment. Well it looks like Mason has just met his fated mate. I think to myself. I wonder who she is?

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

“Quinn!” Kingston calls. “I see congrats are in order?” He says and he goes to pull her into an embrace when Mason growls loudly. We all looked at him in shock, as Mason had growled at the alpha of the pack, which could be seen as a mark of disrespect. Although Kingston looks amused more than anything. “Welcome to the family, Mason!” He says and puts his hand out towards him to offer him a congratulatory handshake.

Kaia and I look at Kingston confused, waiting for him to elaborate as to who Quinn is. Kingston looks at us and recognises our confused looks. “Mason, Aleksa, Kaia please meet my little sister Quinn. Quinn you have met Mason, this is Aleksa, Kaia, Liam and Layla. They are here to visit our pack for the day”.

Quinn smiles and steps forward to shake our hands. She is stunning. She’s tall with long golden blonde curls. She’s quite tall and slim, with what I would say are delicate features. I can sense that her aura radiates kindness.

Mason follows her closely, he doesn’t want to let her go, which is not uncommon for mates when they first meet. They look so cute together.

Quinn leans down to greet Liam and Layla, she appears to have a warm manner with the children. She asks if they are allowed to have some ice cream, to which I smile and agree. Quinn then leads the children to the pack house kitchen, and we all follow.

Kingston and Mason chat for a while, and Mason and Quinn decide that they would like to take some time to get to know more about one another, so they will stay at the packhouse for now.

So it will just be Kingston, Kaia, Liam and Layla for the tour now. Kingston starts introducing us to pack members as we make our way through the packhouse. So far we have met Mabel, who is the packhouse cook, she’s short and plump with soft features. She has curly gray hair and bright red lipstick. She smells like roses. She seems so warm and loving, the pups hit it

off with her instantly. Then as we are leaving the kitchen, we meet some of the pack warriors as they walk into the kitchen for post training snacks.

The packhouse is so large inside, the walls are all a crisp black white paint color with large chandeliers in most rooms, artwork adorns the walls, there is a lot of rich dark mahogany furniture throughout the house. Everything is immaculate and seems to be in its rightful place.

Kingston tells us that the lower level that we are currently in is a communal area, it consists of the pack kitchen, the lounge and dining area, as well as an entertainment room where guests congregate.

We made our way to the entertainment room. It's a grand old room, on one side there is a piano and some couches, and on the other side a large floor space. I can imagine people dancing there. It's a gorgeous polished wooden floor. To the sides of the floor on either end are seating areas, vintage looking velvet couches, it looks so regal. A stark comparison from the modernized pack kitchen. The large french doors open onto the patio, which is a gorgeous outdoor area with rose bushes blooming everywhere. It smelt so fragrant. It had a gorgeous view of the pack grounds. This is by far my favorite spot so far. I feel like I could sit here in the mornings with a hot cup of coffee and lose myself in my thoughts.

Kingston walks out onto the patio and goes on to explain that the second level is where the Beta and Gamma families stay. And that the third level is where the Alpha, and their family stay. Adding that the closest two cottages to the packhouse have extended family living there, and the rest of the pack members live in cottages scattered throughout the pack grounds. There are also some accommodations on the outer edges of the territory that some chose to reside in, although that is not a popular spot as they are quite isolated from everything else.

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

Liam and Layla are now protesting and wont move any further, at this moment Kingston suggests we resume the tour again after lunch. Kaia and I pick up the twins and make our way back to the pack kitchen.

The pack kitchen is a large room, the walls are covered with cupboards. There are two large double ovens on the side opposite the entrance way. There is a large breakfast bar table in the middle of the room, with a large display of pots and pans hanging from the wall. The side of the wall that the entrance way is on has two large double fridge freezers on it. The kitchen is spotless, everything looks state of the art and so well kept. The cook, Rose, is standing by the breakfast bar, putting the finishing touches on the food that she has prepared for lunch.

“Lunch is ready, Alpha and guests, if you would like to take a seat in the dining room and I will bring it straight in” Rose says proudly.

Kingston leads us to the dining area. We follow him, and then I start to settle Liam and Layla into their seats, I then excuse myself and walk into the kitchen to help Rose bring the food out, “Excuse Miss, what are you doing? Can I help you with something?” Rose questions me.

“Ah, yes, Hi Rose, I wanted to help you bring lunch out, it’s the least I can do, after you have prepared such beautiful food”. I say to Rose who is looking at me shocked. I can smell fresh pine, so I look behind me and see that Kingston is staying behind me.

“Aleksa, is there something you need?” Kingston asks me, looking confused.

“Uh, no, I just wanted to help Rose with the food, that’s all.

“That’s very kind of you, but not necessary, please take a seat my dear”. Rose says sweetly.

“I insist,” I say, grabbing the plate of bread baps to take to the table quickly before she has a chance to say anything else.

“Thank you for your help dear, much appreciated” Rose says gratefully.

“No problem” I say with a chipper tone in my voice.



Kingston stands there looking at me with a strange look on his face like he is thinking about something over, then after a moment he grabs the pitcher of juice, and the pitcher of lemon water, and joins us at the table.

We all tuck in, and after a while we can eat no more, the twins are looking sleepy so I grab their double stroller out of the car. Kaia helps me strap the twins in, and we are ready to continue our tour of the packhouse.

On our way out, we meet Kai. Kingston tells us that Kai is his Gamma. Kai seems really nice. He has a friendly and genuine aura about him. He shakes our hands, we have a little small talk, then he excuses himself.

We continue on further, Kingston shows us the pack daycare which is unlike anything I've ever seen. He tells me it was designed purely with growing pups in mind, everything is wolf friendly. It looks like the perfect place to nurture a pup, everyone looks really happy and busy here. The teachers all seemed so friendly and appear to really enjoy working with the pups.

We then went to the training grounds and had a look around. It was empty at the time as training had finished for a few hours. Then we went on to the hospital. It was nice to see the team who helped me when I was attacked by the rogues, and thank them for what they did for me.

By the end of the day we were all exhausted. We made our way back to the packhouse to meet up with Mason and see what his plans were. Now that he had found his mate there would be no reason for him to stay in the old log cabin with us any longer, I thought to myself.

\*\*\*

Mason and Quinn had decided that they couldn't bear to be apart, and rightly so. It's not normal for mates to be apart. We were so happy for Mason, and Quinn seemed so lovely. Mason and Quinn would come back to the old log cabin with us, so that Mason could grab his belongings and then they would come back to the packhouse where Quinn lived.

Kingston insisted they stay in the packhouse for now, though they had mentioned they might like to live in one of the cottages, once they are more settled.

We thanked Kingston for showing us around the pack, and for lunch and refreshments. "It was my pleasure ladies. I hope that you are happy with what

you saw and that will help you in your decision whether or not to join the pack. Please have a think about it, and get back to me when you have made your decisions, there's no pressure." Kingston tells Kaia and I.

"Thank you Alpha, we will talk about it tonight and let you know when we have made our decision," Kaia said warmly.

I just smiled and said "Thank you" to Kingston. I started to strap Liam and Layla into their carseats and then got into the driver's seat. It would just be Kaia and myself as Mason and Quinn were driving back to the cabin in her car.

Liam and Layla fell asleep instantly. It was starting to get dark outside, we've noticed that it tends to get dark earlier in the woods out this way. It's so beautiful at this time of night though, so serene. It takes us around an hour to get home as we are driving a bit slower on the gravel roads leading back to the old log cabin.

We get back to the cabin and I'm thankful we left some lights on, so I don't have to navigate carrying the twins up the steps in total darkness. As we get to the door we realize it's ajar. "Did we shut this when we left this morning?" I look back and ask Kaia, who also has a confused look on her face.

"Uh, yeah I'm sure Mason did. I ask Kaia to watch the twins for a moment and I slowly push the door open. The place is a mess, the artwork that was on the walls has been broken, the glass ornaments and windows smashed, and the couches have been ripped. The food we had has been emptied out all over the kitchen floor.

I can faintly pick up an unknown scent in the cabin. I can feel that my hackles are raised. "Kaia calls Mason now!" I yell out loudly. Then I slowly start moving through the hallway, slowly pushing doors open. I can hear Kaia calling out to me but I need to check to see if someone is here before I bring my pups in.

A few minutes have passed and I've now checked all the rooms. The back window is wide open and the rooms have been trashed, everything is either smashed or ripped or strewn all over the floor. But there doesn't appear to be anyone here.

Mason storms through the cabin "Aleska!" He calls out to me frantically. I turn to walk into the hallway and I look at him with fear in my eyes. "There's no one here." I said to him,

Quinn comes running in, "I've mindlinked Kingston -he's on his way!" Quinn says, while looking around at the state the cabin is in.

Realizing I have left the twins outside with Kaia, I start to walk through the cabin. "Kaia, I'm sorry, thank you for staying with the twins." I say gratefully to her, trying to hold back tears.

I'm fighting back the tears because I realize the place we had come to call home is no longer safe and because I don't know what we will do now.

Kaia asks "What happened in there?" with a fearful look in her eyes, and "Why the hell did you walk in there alone?" she asked me, hitting me on the shoulder angrily.

"I had to check if it was safe. I'm sorry for worrying you Kaia." I say to her with sincerity.

"I understand. Just don't go all radio silence on me next time! I'm gonna go take a look – will you be alright with Liam and Layla for a moment?" Kaia asks me.

"Yes of course, thank you, brace yourself though, it's a mess in there." I give Kaia the heads up as she walks through the front door.

"Holy S&\*t!" Kaia yells.

My hairs stand on end when I hear shuffling in the woods behind me. I turn to look behind me. Suddenly fearful that whoever was here before had made their way back.

\*Aleska POV\*

I turn my head and body to see what the noise is behind me, ready to protect my pups with my life. I see half a dozen wolves stalking out of the woods. I push Liam and Layla behind me and I take a defensive stance. "Amber, I need you! Amber!" I plead to my wolf who has been absent for sometime now. I can feel her presence, but she doesn't speak to me. I shake my head. I guess I'm on my own again. I thought to myself.

The wolf leading the pack shifts into his human form. And I breathe a sigh of relief. And I try to calm my erratic breathing and heart rate down. It feels like my heart is about to jump out of my chest.

It's Kingston! I feel my cheeks heat up and I look to the side, trying not to gawk at his rather large m\*\*\*\*\*d, staring me in the face. Oh my! I thought to myself. His Beta also shifts and throws him a pair of basketball shorts. Kingston then gives orders to his warriors to check the cabin and secure the perimeter. He moves forward and stops in front of me.

"Aleksa, are you okay? Is anyone hurt?" Kingston asks me with a concerned look on his face. I bit down on my lower lip and nodded my head. "We are all fine, by the time we got here, whoever was here, was long gone." I tell Kingston and the others.

At that moment, Mason, Quinn and Kaia walk out of the log cabin. "Alpha" Mason nods to Kingston. "The scent is faint, but I would guess that it was a rogue." Mason tells Kingston.

"I wonder if it's the rogue that got away during the attack in the woods. It could have followed your scent through the forest." Kingston goes on to ask, "Was anything missing?" And he looks at all of us.

"To me it just looked like the place was trashed, I haven't even had a chance to check, but to be honest we came here with nothing so we don't really have anything to steal" I say to everyone. Mason and Kaia nod in agreement.

"Maybe he came to finish the job?" One of the warriors asked.

A growl came from Kingston making everyone shudder and the warrior bared his neck in submission.

"Look, it's clear you can't stay here any longer, you, Kaia and the pups aren't protected out here, and Aleksa, your wolf isn't able to protect you at the moment". Kingston says. "Come back to the packhouse for now, while we figure out what's going on." Kingston says in a manner that sounds more like an order than a request.

"He's right, Aleksa, I can't go back to the packhouse, knowing you are all vulnerable out here" Mason says to us. Quinn holding on him to protectively.

I look to Kaia, who is looking at me with a look as to say they're right, we aren't safe here. "You know I'll go where you go, Aleksa. But they are right, the pups are at risk if we continue to stay here" Kaia says to me.

I already know they are right. I would never risk my pups. They needed to be safe and protected, and around other pups, all of which being part of a pack would provide. It was a no brainer and I knew it. I looked up to Kingston.

“Looks like we need to pack a few things, huh Kaia?” I say with a small smile on my face. Kaia looked relieved. I watched Kingston let out a sigh of relief and saw a smirk forming on his face. He gestured his hand towards the house “After you, ladies” I went to pick up the twins in their carseats, but before I could grab Liam, Kingston did. “Thank you!” I said and gave Kingston a sweet appreciative smile and we walked into the log cabin.

I walked into the kitchen to make Liam and Layla a bottle, as it had been a few hours since they ate last and they have had a long day. I grab some fruit pottles and some snacks for them to munch on if they get hungry on the way to the pack. I test their bottles to make sure the temperature is right. That should tide them over for the ride, and hopefully they won't fall asleep on the car ride over, so that I can give them something a bit more nutritious for their dinner.

I allow myself to think about how nice it would be to get settled somewhere and for my pups to have a normal routine, this way of living is not ideal. It's not what I had hoped for my pups. Joining the Rocky Mountain pack seems like the logical choice to make. It would be nice to be part of a pack again. I just hope this one is different to the last one we were part of. I guess I was going to have to make a leap of faith here. I feel like I can trust Kingston, he has an honest and genuine aura about him.

Again lost in my own thoughts, I am snapped out of them when I hear the twins asking for their milk. I look at them with nothing but love in my face and pass them their warm milk. I pick Layla up and Kingston picks up Liam, and we carry them into my room, so that I can pack some things to take with us to Rocky Mountain.

We placed Liam and Layla onto my bed while I grabbed some clothing and shoved it into a bag. I grabbed some toiletries and a few pairs of shoes. Kingston looked at me and said “Just grab what you need for the next day or so and we will get you some new things, don't worry about the cots, we have some at the pack you can use, I will mindlink someone to set up a guest room for you, with cots and some supplies for Liam and Layla” Kingston says to me.

I am feeling a bit overwhelmed and I can't stop the tears escaping my eyes. I can't believe how kind this man is, and what a godsend he is to us all. “Thank

you so much, for everything, I'm not sure how I can ever repay you, but I promise I will do my best to try". I tell him with a grateful and determined look on my face.

"Please, Aleksa, it is my pleasure. This is what we do here at Rocky Mountain. We take care of our own. I don't want you to feel like you have to pay anything back. I'm just pleased to know that you will be safe in our pack." Kingston tells me as he looks deep into my eyes. He wipes away my tears with his thumb while holding my chin with his other hand.

This feels so intimate, but at the same time I feel completely safe at this moment, and it feels right. I chuckle a little. "Thank you and sorry for the tears, it's been a long week". I say.

At that moment we are interrupted by Quinn, who stops at the door with an amused expression on her face. "Sorry to, uh, interrupt" she says with a huge smirk on her face, "Mason and I were gonna head out, if that's ok?" She asks us.

"Sure, thank you, for everything, sorry to interrupt your first evening together with all of this" I say to Quinn.

"Oh my goddess, Aleksa, you didn't wreck anything, it was that stupid rogue no doubt. I'm glad we were here! Let us know if you need us, otherwise, see you at breakfast tomorrow!" Quinn says, waving to us, as she walks down the hallway.

After a few minutes I signal to Kingston that I'm done. "Well I guess that's it. I have everything we need for now." I say to Kingston biting down on my lip, feeling a little sad that I will be leaving this rustic old log cabin that felt a bit like home for a while. I shut the windows and the wardrobe then I turn to the bed.

I chuck my large canvas bag over my shoulders and pick up Liam and Layla, Kingston grabs Liam off me, to help me carry them to the car. I take one last look around and walk through to the hallway.

I think about how we were just getting comfortable in our new little home. But then I remind myself that it was only temporary, it was never going to be our forever home.

We walk through the cabin, the house is empty, so everyone must be outside. As I walk through the front door I see that there is another black SUV waiting outside.

It's just Kaia and Asher waiting outside, standing next to the SUV. It appears that Mason and Quinn have left. Asher opens the door for me and I start to strap Layla in. While Kingston straps in Liam. We all jump into the car, Kingston signals to the warriors, who shift into their wolves and head into the woods. The car pulls out of the driveway and we head to the packhouse.

We get to the packhouse in no time. I grab my back and toss it over my shoulder and start unbuckling the twins. I let them out of their seats, as they have been in them way to long. I let them have a little run around and then we head into the packhouse. Dinner is finished but Kingston gestures us to the kitchen and we fix up some food for the twins and have a small meal together, before we are all shown our rooms.

Kaia and I are surprisingly on the top floor, the alpha's quarters. We have our own rooms, but they share a connecting bathroom, which is a huge relief. It means we can still be close to each other and share our space. We had developed such a close bond over the little time we had known each other. Kaia was like a sister to me. I was glad we were doing this together.

Liam and Layla were pretty excited, the room was huge as was the bed which had four large posts, the carpet was lush and gray, the walls a crisp black white shade. There were two separate cots for each of the twins. And a bunch of toys in a box on the corner. That was so thoughtful. The twins fell asleep straight away, so I jumped into the shower, then changed into my nightdress and lay down to rest. The mattress was so comfortable that I immediately drifted to sleep. That's when my first nightmare began.

\*Aleksa POV\*

I woke up in the middle of the night dripping in sweat. I was hyperventilating, and holding my chest. It was just a bad dream, I told myself. I looked around at my surroundings and realized where I was. I was at Rocky Mountain. I was in the packhouse. And I was safe. I got up off my bed to check on Liam and Layla, they were fast asleep in their matching cots. I walked over to the windows, as the light was reflecting from the moonlit sky. I pushed the doors open to the balcony and walked onto it. I took a few deep breaths and tried to calm myself down. I'd never had a dream like that before. It seemed so real!

As I peered over the balcony I could see the moon shining on the pack grounds, the edges surrounded by dark forest. No one else seemed to be awake at that moment other than myself and my thoughts. The air was cool and crisp. It seemed like a perfect moment. So serene and still.

I leaned against the rails of the balcony and took in the view, my mind kept taking me back to that dream I'd just had. I was at some event that was being held here at the packhouse, and there were Alpha's here from all over the country, and I was helping organize the event, everything was going well until I saw him. I saw Lachlan! That's where my dream had turned into a nightmare. He confronted me and demanded that the twins and I come back to Evergreen with him, and when I refused there was a huge commotion. A fight erupted between a group of Alpha's and blood was spilled. Liam and Layla were there, the whole pack was present. I tried to intervene and I was stabbed with a silver knife, in front of Liam and Layla. I had started to fade into darkness, and then I woke up. What a nightmare!

I hadn't had a dream about Lachlan since we moved to Colorado. I was just starting to feel like my old self again. I was getting my independence back. I had gained employment. Sure I had suffered a setback or two in the way of the rogue attack and then the cabin being raided, by a rogue we assume. But I still have high hopes for the future.

It was just a bad dream. I'm just rattled because of what happened at the old log cabin, I tell myself. I decided that I'm probably not going back to sleep again after this, so I decided to jump in the shower. I might even be able to sneak downstairs to make a coffee if I'm lucky.

\*\*\*

It's been a few weeks since we moved into the packhouse. I'm still having nightmares, but they are different each time. It seems every-time there is a different outcome. I'm sure they will stop in time. It's just been a crazy few months, it's natural to still think about all that has happened and it happens to be that I am sleeping when my mind revisits it, I tell myself.

All the trails had gone cold where the missing rogue was concerned. And we never uncovered anything more about what happened at the old cabin. Although, Kaia and I had decided that we weren't going back. We had adjusted to pack life, and while we were only here as guests, we had decided that we would pledge our allegiance to Rocky Mountain. As a matter of fact, the ceremony was taking place this weekend. Mason was pledging with us, as



were a few others. There was to be a big celebration afterwards, which was tradition for the pack, so we were all busy preparing for that.

Kaia had been spending a lot of time with Beta Asher, not surprisingly. Those two seemed to be on the same wavelength. The chemistry was palpable between those two. They seemed to really enjoy each other's company, which was refreshing to see. Kaia had started training twice a day, which she used to do when she was training to be an elite warrior. She was stoked to be part of a training squad again. We still see each other at Breakfast and Dinner so that's nice.

Liam and Layla have started at the pack daycare and they are loving it there. They've already made some playmates and the teachers there dote on them, so that's a relief. As for me, I've been back at the tavern, working on the bar. Sierra was really understanding with everything that happened, so she gave me some regular shifts during the day as Kingston was concerned about me having to drive home in the dark. It was completely unnecessary but at least this way I don't have to burden anyone with babysitting while I'm at work.

Mason and Quinn have mated and marked, and they look so happy together. They are making plans to renovate one of the cottages further from the packhouse, as they are wanting more privacy. The way they have been hiding away from everyone, one might suspect that there might be a little pup arriving soon. Seeing how they worship each other gives me faith in the mate bond. It makes me realize that my situation was unfortunate and not a common occurrence. I wouldn't let it turn me cynical. I still had faith in true love.

I hadn't seen a lot of Kingston lately, but that is to be expected as he is the alpha of this pack and is no doubt highly busy. Although I do seem to run into him at mealtimes, and he usually invites me to his table to eat with him. Conversation with him is also so effortless and so interesting. For someone so young he sure has some epic stories.

Kingston has asked me what I might like to do when my joining of the pack is official this weekend. He asked me what kind of role I might like to take in the pack. To be honest I was caught a bit off guard. I had figured I would just continue to work at the tavern. and focus on Liam and Layla. But after hearing Kingston's suggestions, it piqued my interest. I never had a chance to pursue my dreams. I had done well at highschool, obtained good grades, was even an up and coming athlete, but all of that disappeared when my adoptive parents got ill. Then I met Lachlan. But there was literally nothing stopping me

right now. Kingston had offered me the opportunity to get my GED, and even consider college.

There was a lot to consider, but first I just wanted to get through this weekend. Once I had joined the pack officially my connection to Evergreen would be severed, further to that any residual bond I had with Lachlan would be gone also. I was looking forward to that part more than anything. I enjoyed knowing that at that very moment Lachlan would know that I was gone from his life forever, and our bond would be forever severed. I already felt nothing but disdain for him. I was so young and naive and under the pull of the mate bond when I met him, but I was so much wiser now. What we had was so one sided, I only saw what he wanted me to see, and I was oblivious to the constant red flags. Never again.

Today I had the day off work. Kingston had asked me to come on some errands with him, in preparation for the celebration on the weekend. Then he had mentioned he would take me to lunch to say thanks for helping him with the errands. I had just dropped the twins off at daycare and was making my way up the packhouse steps when I saw Kingston walking towards me with a sexy grin on his face. Gawd he was gorgeous! Ahh! Contain yourself Aleksa, I thought to myself. "Are you ready to go beautiful?" Kingston says to me as he holds his hand out towards me, for me to grab. I slowly grab his hand, feeling the heat on my cheeks, I just know my face is bright red right now. "Sure, sounds good" I say shyly, with a huge smile on my face. I take a deep breath in so I can invade my senses with that fresh pine scent Kingston emits. "He smells divine." I hear in my head. I hear my wolf, Amber, finally, for the first time in so long I can't remember. "You're back?" I ask Amber. "I never went anywhere, I was just weak, from what our douchebag of a mate did to us, I'm sorry I couldn't be there for you" Amber says sadly in my head. "It's ok, you are here now, that's all that matters, but Amber, don't leave me again, or I won't be so understanding" I say to her. "Agreed Aleksa". Amber says to me while making inappropriate comments about Kingston. My wolf can be pretty crass.

"Are you okay Aleksa?" Kingston asks me. "Uh, yes, I'm great. Sorry I was just talking to Amber – my wolf." I say to Kingston, who gives me an inquisitive look.

"She's back! That's great. I'm happy for you Aleksa!" He says to me with a genuine look on his face. Then I see the amber flecks swirling in his eyes, and wonder if his wolf is surfacing.

Kingston holds the car door open for me, and I get in as gracefully as I can in a dress. He then walks around the car and props himself into the driver's seat, and we start driving out of the pack grounds, off on our errands and lunch date.

\*Aleska POV\*

I'd had a great day with Kingston, he only had a few errands to do, mostly involving picking out the banquet food and the decorations for the initiation ceremony we were having that Saturday. Lunch was fabulous, we went to a Mediterranean restaurant which was nice. We stayed there a few hours just talking about our childhoods, and our families, just general stuff. Then we went for a walk around the town, it was nice being able to explore, as I hadn't done that as of yet, with all that had happened since we got here. Surprisingly, there was a Starbucks here in town, so we went there for a coffee stop which was nice. I got my usual order of a tall almond mocha with whipped cream. Kingston had a tall latte. We walked through an atrium which was littered with trees and fairy lights and outdoor eating spaces, sipping our coffee as we casually and effortlessly chatted. And we made our way back to the car.

On the way back to the pack, we stopped by the training grounds. Kingston introduced me around and showed me where everything was, while we were there he signed me up to start training next week. I would just be starting with the beginners since I had no previous training. It was a little embarrassing for me at the beginning, but the trainers were very understanding and quite shocked when they found out that I had just discovered I was a wolf just over two years ago. They were confused as to why Lachlan hadn't allowed me to train at Evergreen, as they believed that everyone training would benefit the entire pack, especially in the event of a rogue attack or similar. Everyone here seemed really nice, and I couldn't wait to begin training. We even saw Kaia there training, and that girl is fit! I wouldn't wanna come across her in a dark alley at night, that's for sure.

I look at the clock, and go to speak with Kingston when he suggests we had better get going, so that I could pick Liam and Layla up from daycare. I'm a little surprised and then grateful that he is thinking of my pups, and considerate of my timeline. I mouthed "thank you" to him, and we departed the training grounds for the daycare center.

\*\*\*

It's been a busy few days and the day of the initiation ceremony is finally here. Today we will all become part of the Rocky Mountain pack. I for one, can't wait to sever the remaining bond that I have with Lachlan, by breaking my connection to Evergreen pack. Most of the pack members were really lovely and I feel bad for leaving them. They are innocent in all this, but there are a select few I definitely won't miss.

It's still pretty early in the morning, and Liam and Layla are sweetly sleeping in their cots, they are getting too big to be in cots I thought to myself. I would need to think about getting them toddler beds soon, once we find some accommodation to stay in. I had been thinking about that recently, we can't stay here in the packhouse forever. Kingston had been so kind, but the time was coming for us to go out on our own. Kaia and I had been speaking about finding a cottage together here on the packgrounds, preferably a three bedroom cottage, that would mean that both Kaia and I would have our own rooms and the twins could share a room. But that was something to think about after the ceremony. Right now I need my morning fix. My coffee.

As I tip toed downstairs I smelt a hint of fresh pine. I glanced towards the clock, five am, still a few hours to k\*\*l before the twins woke up. As I turned the corner making my way to the kitchen I walked into a solid wall, well more like a solid chest. I walked into Kingston.

"Good morning Aleska!" Kingston says in a husky morning voice.

"Good morning Kingston, I was, uh, just getting coffee," I said to him a little flabbergasted.

"I was just about to make a cup myself. Take a seat, I'll make us one," he says gesturing for me to sit on a stool at the breakfast bar in the middle of the kitchen. I take him up on his offer and sit down, watching him work his magic on the espresso machine.

Once he has made our coffees, and put them in travel mugs, he stands in front of me.

"Hey, I have an idea, let's sit on the balcony, we could watch the sun come up together." Kingston says with an excitable look on his face.

"I would love to, it's just, uh, the twins are upstairs, I am worried they might wake up and panic if i'm not there," I say to him sadly.

“However, could we sit on my balcony and watch the sun come up? That way if Liam and Layla wake up, I will be there to tend to them?” I look at him with a pleased smile on my face.

“Sounds great, lead the way!” Kingston replies.

We walked up the stairs and into my room. I take a peek at the twins lying in their cots, they are both sleeping in the exact same positions, lying on their stomachs in their respective cots, clutching their bunny plushies.

“Very cute.” Kingston says as he looks at the twins lovingly.

We walk out onto the balcony and lead over the railings, chatting and sipping our coffees and watching the day begin.

“So, how are you feeling about today?” Kingston asks me.

“I’m kinda excited. I’m looking forward to breaking the remaining connection I have with Evergreen and with Lachlan. Too many bad memories.” I tell Kingston, trying to suppress the tears that are threatening to spill.

“I get that. We are looking forward to having you join our pack. I’m sorry for what you had to go through back at Evergreen. I assure you we (werewolves) are not all like that.” Kingston tells me with a serious and determined look on his face.

“I know the kindness you have all shown me, my pups and my friends. We are so grateful for everything!” I tell him with a huge smile on my face. Tears slowly dropped from my face. Gosh I’m so overcome with emotion for some reason, I think to myself, as I wipe the tears off my face.

“Today will be a great day for us!” Amber says in my head.

“I sure hope it is.” I say to Amber.

“It will be, you will see, something special will happen today, it will change our lives, and our pups lives,” Amber says cryptically.

“What do you mean? Tell me more Amber!” I plead to my wolf. Sometimes she can be so enigmatic.

“All will be revealed later today!” She says with a giggle.

“Ahem,” Kingston clears his throat, to get my attention, and I realize that I have been having an internal conversation with my wolf.

“Oh, sorry, Amber was just talking to me. She was telling me that today was going to be a special day for us.” I say to Kingston, who is looking at me knowingly.

“You must be glad that Amber is back.” Kingston replied.

“I am. I guess she just needed time to heal after what we went through. I’m so relieved she’s back. I just hope she stays,” I say to Kingston, staring off into the distance.

“I’m not going anywhere Aleksa. I promise!” Amber tells me.

I smile outwardly. That makes me feel so much better.

Kingston looks at me. He can tell my wolf is speaking to me.

“I’m looking forward to meeting Amber.” Kingston says to me with a smirk on his face.

“I can’t even remember the last time we shifted. I hope it doesn’t hurt too much when I finally do.” I say candidly to Kingston.

“I will be there to support you, Aleksa. We will all be there to support you. There is no pressure, take as long as you need.” Kingston reassures me.

He places his hand on mine, and my entire body heats up. I can feel the tingles igniting all over my body. My heart races, and I feel a red blush creep over my cheeks. I feel like a giddy teenager all over again. Whenever he touches me, it feels so – electric. I feel a sense of warmth and safety.

I look at Kingston with a smile on my face, he touches the side of my face, we look into each other’s eyes and he leans towards me, our faces inch closer and closer until our lips are right next to each other. I look into Kingston’s eyes. He leans into me and his lips touch mine, his lips are so warm and inviting. He introduces his tongue to mine, it’s wet and smooth and he teases me with it initially. I am surprised by this kiss, but I welcome it eagerly. We continue our kiss and it begins to intensify. We are both needy and wanting more. He caresses my hair, pulling me further into him. I slowly wrap my arms around his neck. I offer myself to him. My body feels alive, like a fire is raging

inside of me. I can feel my body responding to his kiss, to his dominance. I let out a small whimper. I hear Amber mewling in agreement in my head.

We pull apart, breathless and both smirking at each other. “Aleksa, I’ve wanted to do that since we first met.” Kingston tells me looking me in the eye with I\*\*t.

“I feel the same way, Kingston.” I tell him, biting down on my lip.

“Aleksa, you need to stop that.” He tells me.

“Stop what?” I look at him perplexed.

“When you bite down on your lip like that, it’s so hot, it arouses me like nothing ever before,” He tells me, amber flecks swirling in his eyes, which tells me his wolf is surfacing.

“Oh, sorry. I, uh, didn’t mean to do that to you.” I tell him shyly. I’ve only ever kissed one other man, I’m not very experienced. I start to feel my insecurities surface. But I pushed them back as quickly as they came.

“No need to apologize. Are you okay? With me kissing you?” Kingston asks me sweetly.

“I am, more than ok.” I reassure him, as I pluck up the confidence to initiate another kiss with him. This time it’s slower, deeper and I feel like I am melting into his body. Strange as it sounds, it almost feels like I fit, the way I just mold into his body.

We are snapped out of our intimate moment by the sounds of Liam and Layla. “Mommy!” “Mommy, we want hot chocolate!” they call out, so adorably.

I look up at Kingston, who smiles at me, then kisses me on my forehead, and grabs my hand turning towards the door and leading me towards Liam and Layla. I smile. My heart feels full. I won’t let my insecurities get the better of me. I’m done with holding back. I really like Kingston. I’m just gonna go with my gut instincts on this.

“Good morning my little munchkins!” I say walking up to their cots. They both jump up at me and I pull them both up at the same time, swinging them around. Liam pulls his arms towards Kingston, gesturing for him to pick him up. Kingston obliges, Liam yells “swing me! swing me!”. Kingston starts to

swing at him. My heart swells. Layla starts to call out “me too!” Kingston puts Liam down, who starts to protest. And Layla throws herself towards him, and he starts to swing her in the air. This moment is so precious I thought to myself. This man is incredible. Our eyes meet, and we both smile at each other. Kingston puts Layla down and shouts, “Mommy’s turn.” He walks towards me. “Don’t you dare!” I protest, putting my hand out towards him as if to tell him to halt. But he picks me up off my feet and holds me in his arms, my arms wrapping around his neck. I look into his eyes as he starts to spin me around the room, Liam and Layla both squealing with excitement.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door. “Come in!” I yell out, laughing. Beta Asher walks in with an amused look on his face. He just stands there with a grin on his face, watching the scenario unfold. “Good morning Alpha, Aleksa, Liam and Layla, sorry to, uh, disturb your fun. I was hoping to borrow Kingston for a few minutes if I may?” Asher declares.

Kingston looks at me and laughs, as he places me back on my feet. Liam and Layla run towards Asher, wrapping their arms around his legs to hug him. Asher had made quite an impression on them, they refer to him as “Uncle Asher” it was so adorable! Asher seemed to enjoy playing with them and clowning around, he was gonna make a great dad someday, I thought to myself.

Asher starts tickling them, they are in fits of laughter at this stage. Kingston looks at me and gives me an affectionate smile, “I’ll see you at breakfast?” He asked me.

“Yes, sounds good, thank you for, uh, this morning.” I say to him flirtatiously.

Kingston grins at me, as he knows what I am referring to. He walks past me, and turns his head back at me before he walks out the door, smiling. “See ya!” I mouth to him. And he walks off.

I look at my pups, “time for a shower and then let’s get dressed and go down for breakfast!” I say to them. “And hot chocolate?” they both respond. “Yes, and hot chocolate” I say to them, chuckling to myself. They follow me to the bathroom where I turn on the shower, and begin to undress them. I help them into the shower and they sit under the shower head, enjoying the water, splashing around and playing with the sponges. I sit down beside the shower and watch them play, my mind drifting off to that kiss I had shared with Kingston. That fervent kiss that reached me on every level, and left me wanting more.



\*Aleksa POV\*

As Liam, Layla and I walked down the staircase on our way to the kitchen, I could smell the fresh pine scent getting stronger. I could hear voices coming from the kitchen, and I knew Kingston was in there. I was still on cloud nine after that kiss, that mind blowing kiss that sent electricity zapping all over my body. It was soft and delicate but then at the same time it was intense and unrelentingly passionate.

Liam and Layla burst through the kitchen door in excitement rushing for Kingston and Asher, wrapping their arms around their legs and asking to be spun in the air. I chuckle to myself wondering if they realize what they had started. They didn't seem to mind though. I walked over to the counter and greeted Rose. She was placing the pancakes on the platter with bacon and fresh berries.

"Good morning Rose, can I help you with breakfast?" I ask sincerely. I'm not big on being waited on. I don't see why we can't all feed ourselves, being that we are all grown adults. I guess being that I was raised and lived most of my life as a human, I will probably never completely understand pack politics.

"Good morning Aleksa, thank you for your offer but, breakfast is ready now, please take a seat in the dining room." Rose tells me with a sweet smile on her face.

"It looks amazing as always Rose," I tell her as I grab a platter to carry into the kitchen, "come on Liam and Layla, follow mommy" I tell them as I usher them into the other room with a large platter in my hands.

Kingston follows my lead and grabs two platters to take into the dining room, he speeds up a little to catch up with me. "Good morning gorgeous," He says to me with a charming grin on his face, as usual he smells divine and I feel a light blush creep over my cheeks as I place the platter in the middle of the table, trying to contain the huge smile that is escaping.

I would say good morning to him, but we have already done that, this morning on the balcony. So I say, "yes, it is a good morning isn't it?" to Kingston with a cheeky smile on my face. I go to place the twins in seats, ready for breakfast, but Kingston beats me to it, and tells me to take a seat, and eat.

I bite down on my lip and decide against arguing with him, and I watch as he tends to the twins. I take a moment to watch the scenario unfold. How did I get

this lucky I thought to myself. Kingston seems too good to be true. He's so caring and kind, and the way he treats my pups as if they were his own is so hot. Although I once thought the same of Lachlan and look how that turned out. I had told myself I would try to let my emotional baggage go and give him a chance, but it was still early days, and I couldn't let myself get too invested.

\*\*\*

I was getting ready for the initiation ceremony, and I was just putting the finishing touches on my make up. A package had been left for me on my bed when I arrived back in my room after lunch, when I came up to put the twins down for their afternoon nap. There was a beautiful dress and some stunning heels to wear to the ceremony, as well as some makeup and hair products. Which was a godsend because I had nothing decent to wear.

I looked in the mirror, the dress was long and tight fitting with a long split that went right up my thigh. It was a cami maxi style dress, and the heels wrapped up to my calf muscles, they were a gorgeous silver color. My make up was simple, a little mascara, some tinted moisturiser topped off with cherry red lips. "Not too shabby Aleksa," Amber (my wolf) said wolf whistling and laughing in my head. "We need to dress like this more often!" Amber tells me.

"Yes, well it's not everyday we join a new pack, Amber," I said to her. "I hope they like us," I said to Amber, suddenly feeling a little nervous about meeting the whole pack. "Relax girl, they will accept us, this pack is different, I can feel it. We are finally home Aleksa." Amber tells me.

"Well we thought Evergreen was home too, Amber, and look how that turned out." I remind Amber. "Girl Rocky Mountain is already different in so many ways. You will see, just give it time. I promise you, Kingston is nothing like Lachlan. And Sabre, is nothing like Cyrus.

"Sabre?" I ask. "Kingston's wolf. He's so hot! We've been talking!" Amber declares. "But how, we can't mindlink, we aren't even part of the pack yet?" I tell Amber. "All will be revealed in time Amber, come on, time to go, time to break our connection to that douchebag Lachlan and to Evergreen."

I started approaching the door when I heard a knock. "Are you ready yet girl?" Kaia yelled. I opened the door, I was gobsmacked, Kaia looked absolutely stunning, she was wearing a white gown too, hers was simple yet elegant, with spaghetti straps, and tight fitting with a thigh high split also, but paired with white stilettos.

“Damn, girl, you scrub up nicely!” Kaia declared with mock surprise on her face.

“You can talk, you look like a goddess!” I tell her, looking her up and down. Making the hundred percent gesture with my hand.

“I was just about to check on Liam and Layla,” I say to Kaia. I didn’t have the twins with me right now, as Rose had said she would watch them for me while I got ready. I was happy to get ready with them, but she had insisted.

“Come on then, let’s go together!” Kaia says, grabbing my arms.

As we reached the lounge, downstairs, I saw Rose standing in front of the twins, looking quite happy with herself. She moved aside and there they were my two reasons for living, my little pups, all dressed up. Liam was wearing a mini tuxedo and Layla was dressed in a gorgeous flowing white gown with silver sandals, they were both looking so pleased with themselves.

I can’t believe how well dressed we all were. This pack was definitely spoiling us. We were all feeling very blessed. I looked up at the clock, realizing that we would need to leave right now to get there in time. We definitely couldn’t be late, being that it was our pack initiation ceremony.

“I wonder where Mason is?” I say looking at Kaia.

“Oh, Mason will be meeting us there, he had a meeting with Kingston and Quinn and the previous Alpha and Luna, before the ceremony. So we will meet him on the stage.

“Oh, okay, that’s fine, let’s get going then.” I say gesturing for the twins to follow me as we walk through the packhouse, and pack into one of the cars waiting for us outside the entrance. The training grounds aren’t far away, but we wouldn’t be walking in these heels and dresses.

In no time we arrived and nervously made our way to the entrance. The training grounds looked so different. Decorations were strewn and hanging everywhere, floral arrangements and white fabric hanging overhead, as if no expense was spared. There was a large marquee to the left with tables positioned in rows, with rustic floral centerpieces in the middle with wine glasses and tables placed on top, each table is covered in a crisp white table cloth, the chairs covered with white seat covers. It looks similar to what you would expect to find at a wedding in a human town.

To the right is a stage which has a large archway stretching from one side to another with rustic themed floral arrangements hanging from it.

And below the stage is an empty patch of field where I imagine we will be standing for the ceremony.

I'm taken aback by the sheer effort that has gone into this event, it looks so time consuming and expensive. This pack must be quite wealthy to do this for an initiation ceremony. I had never experienced such extravagance before. Evergreen was a financially comfortable pack but these ceremonies generally took place in a field and afterwards everyone would get drunk and eat on the field, it was a pretty casual and low key affair.

I could see people were starting to arrive all at once, and were starting to congregate in front of the stage. Within about ten minutes the training grounds were packed. Before long Kingston and Asher had taken their places on the stage, as had Quinn, accompanied by Mason, as well as the previous Alpha and Luna of this pack.

Kingston started talking to his pack members, telling them about the new members that were to pledge today. He called everyone onto the stage individually. Mason was first, Kingston took that moment to announce that he was also Quinn's (the alpha female of the pack) fated mate. The entire pack applauded and called out celebrating this moment. Mason and Quinn kissed in front of everyone which made them all roar louder.

Next was Kaia, who took her place on the stage, made her pact with Kingston and was initiated into the pack. Another two members were initiated after that.

Then, Kingston paused and mentioned my name and asked me to accompany him on the stage. Kingston asked me if I was ready to break my connection with Evergreen and pledge allegiance to Rocky Mountain, and to accept him as my alpha. "Do you, Aleksa Petrov swear your loyalty and allegiance to the Rocky Mountain pack, thereby renouncing your loyalty and allegiance to your former pack, the Evergreen Pack?" Kingston asked me.

"I Aleksa Petrov, declare my loyalty and allegiance to Rocky Mountain Pack, and formally renounce my loyalty and allegiance with the Evergreen Pack."

As I accepted his terms and pledged my loyalty to the Rocky Mountain Pack, Kingston holds a dagger in one hand and sliced his hand and then mine, and we mixed our blood together, interlocking our fingers together.

It was at this moment that a strong power ran through my entire body. I felt my connection with Evergreen had completely dissipated and felt a zap of energy from Kingston. I feel something I have never felt before: a sense of peace and belonging. I look up into Kingston's eyes and his soul called out to me.

I felt Amber surface, and I could see Kingston's wolf Sabre, start to surface in his eyes. I felt sparks igniting and small tingles throughout my body, like an exchange of energy was taking place. It was at this moment that a realization hit me.

"Mate!" Amber screamed fiercely in my head.

I stared at Kingston with my eyes widened and my mouth open in shock at what I had just said out loud. In front of Kingston, in front of everyone. I feel my heart hammering in my chest, and my breaths became shallow.

Kingston's lips curl up into a knowing smile, and he growled "Mate!" and pulled my body towards him aggressively and assaulted my lips with his. Completely lost in the moment and in this overwhelmingly intense feeling I allowed my body to loosen into his grip and allowed him to dominate my mouth with his tongue. The way he was completely devouring me made me weak at the knees, but I didn't fall because Kingston had me in his grip. So I just go with it.

\*Aleska POV\*

After some time had passed, we pulled apart from each other, to take a moment and get our breaths back. Everyone was just standing there clapping and cheering. I looked to the side of the stage at my friends, who had knowing looks on their faces. It looked as though no one was surprised. Everyone seemed really happy for us. I looked back out at the pack watching us, they looked happy, other than a few she-wolves who looked jealous, but that is not uncommon.

Kingston raised his hands to silence everyone, he then went on to tell them how we were fated mates, but that he was my second chance mate. He told everyone that he had accepted me and would spend the rest of his life making me happy, if I was to accept him.

Like it was even a question. I had felt things for this man that I never felt when I was with Lachlan. I knew there was something special with him, but I had no idea I would be blessed with a second chance mate. I nodded at him, with a

huge smile on my face. Kingston pulled me up against him, kissed me and swung me around in the air with joy. The pack members again erupted in cheer and joy.

Kingston took a moment to thank everyone for their approval, and to again welcome us all to the pack, and declared the celebrations to begin. Everyone started walking towards the marquee and music started playing. Kingston and I stayed right where we were, to take a moment.

All I wanted to do was to celebrate this man. I wanted to be with him, in every sense of the word. I felt this attraction that felt magnetic and addictive between us. I loved this man with every fiber of my being. Kingston looked at me, and I could tell he was sensing my unconditional love and arousal for him.

But this was not the time or the place. His parents were still standing on the stage for one, as were my pups. We turned to our loved ones, holding hands and we took a loving glance at each other, then chuckled. We were so giddy with love right now.

Kingston's parents looked pleased, his dad shook his hand and pulled him in for a hug. His mother grabbed me and gave me a huge hug and kiss on the cheek and welcomed me to the family.

Next Liam and Layla, who were already big fans of Kingston, ran up to both of us and drew us in for a big hug. Kingston and I looked again at each other with love and admiration.

Mason, Quinn, Kaia and Asher all took turns shaking Kingston's hand and hugging me. They all appeared to be happy for us. I was so grateful for the family we had created along the way.

\*\*\*

The entire pack was here today, once dinner was over, Kingston and I continued with our meet and greet. Kingston has introduced me to so many people that I can't remember even half of their names. But I had plenty of time to relearn them, as I was not planning on going anywhere. Kingston was pulled away from me by Asher and Kai, and I could see Quinn running towards me.

Quinn pulled me into a hug and screamed gleefully "Oh my goddess! I finally have a sister!" I could tell she was genuinely excited, and to be honest, so

was I. Growing up in an adopted family with no other siblings I had always wondered what it would be like to have a sister or brother. And now I would get to find out. Quinn was so sweet, and I knew we were going to get along just fine.

Quinn and I continued to talk a while longer. I asked her how everything was going with Mason, being that they are newly mated. She started off telling me how happy she was, and listing off all of their future plans. I chuckled to myself, they were so cute. I was so happy for Mason. Even though I hadn't known him that long, he was like the brother I never had, and I was so glad he had found happiness, and a place at Rocky Mountain.

I felt eyes on me, and I know just who is watching me. It was Kingston. Our eyes met and we shared a knowing look. I excused myself from my conversation with Quinn, and Kingston did the same with his friends, and we met in the middle of the makeshift dance floor.

The song playing was "A thousand years" by Christina Perri. It was such a beautiful song and it rang true for how I felt about Kingston. Kingston put his hand out inviting me to dance, and I accepted his offer. His moves were delicate, smooth and loving. I felt like we were the only people in the room at that moment.

It was starting to get dark outside, the fairy lights illuminating the field which is now more like a dancefloor. I could smell the sweet scent of wild jasmine infusing in the air from the many flowers that have been placed all over the training grounds.

I looked into Kingston's eyes and I smiled. I had never dreamed this feeling was possible after all that had transpired at Evergreen. Kingston's perfect amber coloured eyes flash black, and I know that Sabre was pushing through right now. I let Amber push forward briefly too. Then I took back control and rested my face against Kingston's muscular chest. I took a whiff of his fresh pine scent and it soothed my soul.

The song ended and I looked up at Kingston, I could feel through the bond that we were both wanting to be more intimate with one another. Everyone seemed to be enjoying the festivities and seemed immersed in their conversations and dancing.

Kingston asked "Shall we take this somewhere more private?" with a cheeky grin on his face. How could I resist that face? I have wanted nothing more

than to give in to my l\*\*t since this morning. I didn't need to be asked a second time. "Hold on, the twins! I'll mindlink Kaia and ask her if she could watch them for a bit." I told Kingston.

Now that I am part of the pack I can mindlink. I asked Kaia if she could watch Liam and Layla for a bit, she chuckled, and told me that she will take them for the night, encouraging me to enjoy myself, and asking for a full report in the morning. I thanked her profusely, and nodded at Kingson, telling him the twins will be fine, we were free to go.

I took a look around, no one seemed to be paying any attention to what we were doing, so it was a good time to escape the celebrations. I took Kingston's hand and followed his lead.

Kingston led me into his alpha suite, and shut the door quickly. He looked at me like a predator stalking its prey. I was suddenly overtaken by uncontrollable l\*\*t, desperate to be marked and to mated, and to be with him in every way possible.

I could sense that he wanted the exact same thing. Our bodies were drawn to each other, and the pull feels magnetic.

"Mine!" Kingston growled at me. "Yours!" I replied to him. He pushed me against the wall, our mouths crashing together in a frenzy, while our hands grazed all over each other's bodies. Kingston led me towards his huge four poster bed, and slowly lowered me onto the bed. "Kingston, please." I moaned out with urgency. I just wanted to feel him inside me already.

I pulled my dress up over my head. I wasn't wearing a bra so I was lying there practically naked, I did have my white lacey panties on, but I would leave them there for Kingston to dispose of. I lay there almost completely naked, waiting for Kingston to take his clothes off. I watched as he ripped his white dress shirt off, and quickly unbuckled his belt, his dress pants falling to the floor, then he took off his black calvin klein boxers. I took in his appearance, l\*\*t consuming me. I gazed at his rock hard abs and perfectly chiseled arms and chest. I looked further down to his very large, and very hard c\*\*k, which was standing to attention. I bit down on my lip in anticipation.

I parted my legs so that he could position himself accordingly. Kingston moved his kisses down my neck, and spent some time teasing the spot where he would mark me. Everything felt like it was magnified tenfold when his lips grazed that sensitive area of my neck. I felt shivers travel down my body. I felt



his c\*\*k gently rub against my entrance, and my arousal surfaced, my panties started to dampen. "Aleksa, are you ready?" Kingston asked me. "Yes! please! Kingston!" I yelled out pleadingly. I was overcome by the urgent need to feel him inside me. He tugged at my panties, which were now completely soaked. I wiggled my legs and hips so he could just slide them off my body.

He repositioned himself at my entrance, and pushed his c\*\*k further into me, slowly thrusting further inside me, almost teasing me with his c\*\*k. Then he thrust deep into my p\*\*y, and I felt the entirety of him inside me, burying himself deep within me.

I coated his c\*\*k with my wet arousal. I let out breathy moans of agreeance, as he continued to gently kiss my neck. Every part of my body was overtaken by l\*\*t right now. I felt a sense of ecstasy engulf me. s\*x had never felt like this for me ever, it was so sensual, and it felt like we were connecting on another level, we were making love.

I wrapped my legs around Kingston and gripped my hands around his bottom, to push him deeper into me. Kingston then sat up and he pulled me onto his lap. I moved my body in a rocking motion, grinding into him further. My breasts were perched in front of his face, he started licking one, putting it in his mouth, then s\*\*\*\*g it. While he played with my other b\*\*\*\*t, flicking it and pulling my n\*\*\*\*e. That sensation made me even more wet.

I flicked my head back and moaned. I was riding his c\*\*k, grinding up and down, my movements increasing in speed, as I worked my way up to o\*\*\*\*m. Kingston grazed that sweet spot on my neck and he sank his canines in. I instantly felt the bond snap into place, and then I felt all of his thoughts and feelings.

I was pushing my hands down on his shoulders, moving harder and faster as I felt my o\*\*\*\*m take over. My p\*\*y clenched around his c\*\*k. I felt myself c\*\*m all over his c\*\*k, coating it in my warm p\*\*y juices. He licked and sealed the spot on my neck that he had just marked. He looked into my eyes, grinning with satisfaction. "Mine!" He growled. Enjoying that he just brought me to a place of complete bliss. "Yours!" I moaned back, in pleasure.

I looked up at Kingston and started to lick and kiss the spot on his neck that I intended to mark. I looked at him questioningly, and he nodded in agreement. I continued to grind my p\*\*y over his c\*\*k. I sunk my canines into his neck, and felt a wave of pleasure between us. "Mine!" I growled protectively at Kingston. "Yours!" He grinned, his eyes flashing black.

At that moment Kingston lost control and succumbed to his o\*\*\*\*m. His c\*\*k started to thrust deeper and faster inside of me, pulsating as he furiously emptied his warm c\*m into my wet p\*\*\*y.

Kingston held me in place for a few moments, then we collapsed into each other, lying back on the bed looking into each other's eyes blissfully, our breathing was shallow, our hearts racing erratically, as we were slowly coming down off our highs. Kingston pulled me into his arms possessively, and we just lay there naked for a while, enjoying our shared feeling of euphoria.

## **Luna Aleksa's Escape Chapter 25**

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

“Quinn!” Kingston calls. “I see congrats are in order?” He says and he goes to pull her into an embrace when Mason growls loudly. We all looked at him in shock, as Mason had growled at the alpha of the pack, which could be seen as a mark of disrespect. Although Kingston looks amused more than anything. “Welcome to the family, Mason!” He says and puts his hand out towards him to offer him a congratulatory handshake.

Kaia and I look at Kingston confused, waiting for him to elaborate as to who Quinn is. Kingston looks at us and recognises our confused looks. “Mason, Aleksa, Kaia please meet my little sister Quinn. Quinn you have met Mason, this is Aleksa, Kaia, Liam and Layla. They are here to visit our pack for the day”.

Quinn smiles and steps forward to shake our hands. She is stunning. She's tall with long golden blonde curls. She's quite tall and slim, with what I would say are delicate features. I can sense that her aura radiates kindness.

Mason follows her closely, he doesn't want to let her go, which is not uncommon for mates when they first meet. They look so cute together.

Quinn leans down to greet Liam and Layla, she appears to have a warm manner with the children. She asks if they are allowed to have some ice cream, to which I smile and agree. Quinn then leads the children to the pack house kitchen, and we all follow.

Kingston and Mason chat for a while, and Mason and Quinn decide that they would like to take some time to get to know more about one another, so they will stay at the packhouse for now.

So it will just be Kingston, Kaia, Liam and Layla for the tour now. Kingston starts introducing us to pack members as we make our way through the packhouse. So far we have met Mabel, who is the packhouse cook, she's short and plump with soft features. She has curly gray hair and bright red lipstick. She smells like roses. She seems so warm and loving, the pups hit it off with her instantly. Then as we are leaving the kitchen, we meet some of the pack warriors as they walk into the kitchen for post training snacks.

The packhouse is so large inside, the walls are all a crisp black white paint color with large chandeliers in most rooms, artwork adorns the walls, there is a lot of rich dark mahogany furniture throughout the house. Everything is immaculate and seems to be in its rightful place.

Kingston tells us that the lower level that we are currently in is a communal area, it consists of the pack kitchen, the lounge and dining area, as well as an entertainment room where guests congregate.

We made our way to the entertainment room. It's a grand old room, on one side there is a piano and some couches, and on the other side a large floor space. I can imagine people dancing there. It's a gorgeous polished wooden floor. To the sides of the floor on either end are seating areas, vintage looking velvet couches, it looks so regal. A stark comparison from the modernized pack kitchen. The large french doors open onto the patio, which is a gorgeous outdoor area with rose bushes blooming everywhere. It smelt so fragrant. It had a gorgeous view of the pack grounds. This is by far my favorite spot so far. I feel like I could sit here in the mornings with a hot cup of coffee and lose myself in my thoughts.

Kingston walks out onto the patio and goes on to explain that the second level is where the Beta and Gamma families stay. And that the third level is where the Alpha, and their family stay. Adding that the closest two cottages to the packhouse have extended family living there, and the rest of the pack members live in cottages scattered throughout the pack grounds. There are

also some accommodations on the outer edges of the territory that some chose to reside in, although that is not a popular spot as they are quite isolated from everything else.

\*Aleksa POV\*

Kingston stares in astonishment. He is looking back and forth from Mason to the beautiful woman with the long blonde sun kissed tousled hair. They are in a passionate embrace, kissing and molding into one another frantically. Kaia and I are looking at each other in amusement. We are both very happy for our friend, and glad that he has met his fated mate. Well there will be no question as to whether or not Mason will be staying now, I thought to myself.

Liam and Layla are now protesting and wont move any further, at this moment Kingston suggests we resume the tour again after lunch. Kaia and I pick up the twins and make our way back to the pack kitchen.

The pack kitchen is a large room, the walls are covered with cupboards. There are two large double ovens on the side opposite the entrance way. There is a large breakfast bar table in the middle of the room, with a large display of pots and pans hanging from the wall. The side of the wall that the entrance way is on has two large double fridge freezers on it. The kitchen is spotless, everything looks state of the art and so well kept. The cook, Rose, is standing by the breakfast bar, putting the finishing touches on the food that she has prepared for lunch.

“Lunch is ready, Alpha and guests, if you would like to take a seat in the dining room and I will bring it straight in” Rose says proudly.

Kingston leads us to the dining area. We follow him, and then I start to settle Liam and Layla into their seats, I then excuse myself and walk into the kitchen to help Rose bring the food out, “Excuse Miss, what are you doing? Can I help you with something?” Rose questions me.

“Ah, yes, Hi Rose, I wanted to help you bring lunch out, it’s the least I can do, after you have prepared such beautiful food”. I say to Rose who is looking at me shocked. I can smell fresh pine, so I look behind me and see that Kingston is staying behind me.

“Aleksa, is there something you need?” Kingston asks me, looking confused.

“Uh, no, I just wanted to help Rose with the food, that’s all.

“That’s very kind of you, but not necessary, please take a seat my dear”. Rose says sweetly.

“I insist,” I say, grabbing the plate of bread baps to take to the table quickly before she has a chance to say anything else.

“Thank you for your help dear, much appreciated” Rose says gratefully.

“No problem” I say with a chipper tone in my voice.

Kingston stands there looking at me with a strange look on his face like he is thinking about something over, then after a moment he grabs the pitcher of juice, and the pitcher of lemon water, and joins us at the table.

We all tuck in, and after a while we can eat no more, the twins are looking sleepy so I grab their double stroller out of the car. Kaia helps me strap the twins in, and we are ready to continue our tour of the packhouse.

On our way out, we meet Kai. Kingston tells us that Kai is his Gamma. Kai seems really nice. He has a friendly and genuine aura about him. He shakes our hands, we have a little small talk, then he excuses himself.

We continue on further, Kingston shows us the pack daycare which is unlike anything I’ve ever seen. He tells me it was designed purely with growing pups in mind, everything is wolf friendly. It looks like the perfect place to nurture a pup, everyone looks really happy and busy here. The teachers all seemed so friendly and appear to really enjoy working with the pups.

We then went to the training grounds and had a look around. It was empty at the time as training had finished for a few hours. Then we went on to the hospital. It was nice to see the team who helped me when I was attacked by the rogues, and thank them for what they did for me.

By the end of the day we were all exhausted. We made our way back to the packhouse to meet up with Mason and see what his plans were. Now that he had found his mate there would be no reason for him to stay in the old log cabin with us any longer, I thought to myself.

\*\*\*

Mason and Quinn had decided that they couldn’t bear to be apart, and rightly so. It’s not normal for mates to be apart. We were so happy for Mason, and

Quinn seemed so lovely. Mason and Quinn would come back to the old log cabin with us, so that Mason could grab his belongings and then they would come back to the packhouse where Quinn lived.

Kingston insisted they stay in the packhouse for now, though they had mentioned they might like to live in one of the cottages, once they are more settled.

We thanked Kingston for showing us around the pack, and for lunch and refreshments. "It was my pleasure ladies. I hope that you are happy with what you saw and that will help you in your decision whether or not to join the pack. Please have a think about it, and get back to me when you have made your decisions, there's no pressure." Kingston tells Kaia and I.

"Thank you Alpha, we will talk about it tonight and let you know when we have made our decision," Kaia said warmly.

I just smiled and said "Thank you" to Kingston. I started to strap Liam and Layla into their carseats and then got into the driver's seat. It would just be Kaia and myself as Mason and Quinn were driving back to the cabin in her car.

Liam and Layla fell asleep instantly. It was starting to get dark outside, we've noticed that it tends to get dark earlier in the woods out this way. It's so beautiful at this time of night though, so serene. It takes us around an hour to get home as we are driving a bit slower on the gravel roads leading back to the old log cabin.

We get back to the cabin and I'm thankful we left some lights on, so I don't have to navigate carrying the twins up the steps in total darkness. As we get to the door we realize it's ajar. "Did we shut this when we left this morning?" I look back and ask Kaia, who also has a confused look on her face.

"Uh, yeah I'm sure Mason did. I ask Kaia to watch the twins for a moment and I slowly push the door open. The place is a mess, the artwork that was on the walls has been broken, the glass ornaments and windows smashed, and the couches have been ripped. The food we had has been emptied out all over the kitchen floor.

I can faintly pick up an unknown scent in the cabin. I can feel that my hackles are raised. "Kaia calls Mason now!" I yell out loudly. Then I slowly start moving

through the hallway, slowly pushing doors open. I can hear Kaia calling out to me but I need to check to see if someone is here before I bring my pups in.

A few minutes have passed and I've now checked all the rooms. The back window is wide open and the rooms have been trashed, everything is either smashed or ripped or strewn all over the floor. But there doesn't appear to be anyone here.

Mason storms through the cabin "Aleska!" He calls out to me frantically. I turn to walk into the hallway and I look at him with fear in my eyes. "There's no one here." I said to him,

Quinn comes running in, "I've mindlinked Kingston -he's on his way!" Quinn says, while looking around at the state the cabin is in.

Realizing I have left the twins outside with Kaia, I start to walk through the cabin. "Kaia, I'm sorry, thank you for staying with the twins." I say gratefully to her, trying to hold back tears.

I'm fighting back the tears because I realize the place we had come to call home is no longer safe and because I don't know what we will do now.

Kaia asks "What happened in there?" with a fearful look in her eyes, and "Why the hell did you walk in there alone?" she asked me, hitting me on the shoulder angrily.

"I had to check if it was safe. I'm sorry for worrying you Kaia." I say to her with sincerity.

"I understand. Just don't go all radio silence on me next time! I'm gonna go take a look – will you be alright with Liam and Layla for a moment?" Kaia asks me.

"Yes of course, thank you, brace yourself though, it's a mess in there." I give Kaia the heads up as she walks through the front door.

"Holy S&\*t!" Kaia yells.

My hairs stand on end when I hear shuffling in the woods behind me. I turn to look behind me. Suddenly fearful that whoever was here before had made their way back.

\*Aleska POV\*

I turn my head and body to see what the noise is behind me, ready to protect my pups with my life. I see half a dozen wolves stalking out of the woods. I push Liam and Layla behind me and I take a defensive stance. "Amber, I need you! Amber!" I plead to my wolf who has been absent for sometime now. I can feel her presence, but she doesn't speak to me. I shake my head. I guess I'm on my own again. I thought to myself.

The wolf leading the pack shifts into his human form. And I breathe a sigh of relief. And I try to calm my erratic breathing and heart rate down. It feels like my heart is about to jump out of my chest.

It's Kingston! I feel my cheeks heat up and I look to the side, trying not to gawk at his rather large m\*\*\*\*d, staring me in the face. Oh my! I thought to myself. His Beta also shifts and throws him a pair of basketball shorts. Kingston then gives orders to his warriors to check the cabin and secure the perimeter. He moves forward and stops in front of me.

"Aleksa, are you okay? Is anyone hurt?" Kingston asks me with a concerned look on his face. I bit down on my lower lip and nodded my head. "We are all fine, by the time we got here, whoever was here, was long gone." I tell Kingston and the others.

At that moment, Mason, Quinn and Kaia walk out of the log cabin. "Alpha" Mason nods to Kingston. "The scent is faint, but I would guess that it was a rogue." Mason tells Kingston.

"I wonder if it's the rogue that got away during the attack in the woods. It could have followed your scent through the forest." Kingston goes on to ask, "Was anything missing?" And he looks at all of us.

"To me it just looked like the place was trashed, I haven't even had a chance to check, but to be honest we came here with nothing so we don't really have anything to steal" I say to everyone. Mason and Kaia nod in agreement.

"Maybe he came to finish the job?" One of the warriors asked.

A growl came from Kingston making everyone shudder and the warrior bared his neck in submission.



“Look, it’s clear you can’t stay here any longer, you, Kaia and the pups aren’t protected out here, and Aleksa, your wolf isn’t able to protect you at the moment”. Kingston says. “Come back to the packhouse for now, while we figure out what’s going on.” Kingston says in a manner that sounds more like an order than a request.

“He’s right, Aleksa, I can’t go back to the packhouse, knowing you are all vulnerable out here” Mason says to us. Quinn holding on him to protectively.

I look to Kaia, who is looking at me with a look as to say they’re right, we aren’t safe here. “You know I’ll go where you go, Aleksa. But they are right, the pups are at risk if we continue to stay here” Kaia says to me.

I already know they are right. I would never risk my pups. They needed to be safe and protected, and around other pups, all of which being part of a pack would provide. It was a no brainer and I knew it. I looked up to Kingston.

“Looks like we need to pack a few things, huh Kaia?” I say with a small smile on my face. Kaia looked relieved. I watched Kingston let out a sigh of relief and saw a smirk forming on his face. He gestured his hand towards the house “After you, ladies” I went to pick up the twins in their carseats, but before I could grab Liam, Kingston did. “Thank you!” I said and gave Kingston a sweet appreciative smile and we walked into the log cabin.

I walked into the kitchen to make Liam and Layla a bottle, as it had been a few hours since they ate last and they have had a long day. I grab some fruit pottles and some snacks for them to munch on if they get hungry on the way to the pack. I test their bottles to make sure the temperature is right. That should tide them over for the ride, and hopefully they won’t fall asleep on the car ride over, so that I can give them something a bit more nutritious for their dinner.

I allow myself to think about how nice it would be to get settled somewhere and for my pups to have a normal routine, this way of living is not ideal. It’s not what I had hoped for my pups. Joining the Rocky Mountain pack seems like the logical choice to make. It would be nice to be part of a pack again. I just hope this one is different to the last one we were part of. I guess I was going to have to make a leap of faith here. I feel like I can trust Kingston, he has an honest and genuine aura about him.

Again lost in my own thoughts, I am snapped out of them when I hear the twins asking for their milk. I look at them with nothing but love in my face and

pass them their warm milk. I pick Layla up and Kingston picks up Liam, and we carry them into my room, so that I can pack some things to take with us to Rocky Mountain.

We placed Liam and Layla onto my bed while I grabbed some clothing and shoved it into a bag. I grabbed some toiletries and a few pairs of shoes. Kingston looked at me and said “Just grab what you need for the next day or so and we will get you some new things, don’t worry about the cots, we have some at the pack you can use, I will mindlink someone to set up a guest room for you, with cots and some supplies for Liam and Layla” Kingston says to me.

I am feeling a bit overwhelmed and I can’t stop the tears escaping my eyes. I can’t believe how kind this man is, and what a godsend he is to us all. “Thank you so much, for everything, I’m not sure how I can ever repay you, but I promise I will do my best to try”. I tell him with a grateful and determined look on my face.

“Please, Aleksa, it is my pleasure. This is what we do here at Rocky Mountain. We take care of our own. I don’t want you to feel like you have to pay anything back. I’m just pleased to know that you will be safe in our pack.” Kingston tells me as he looks deep into my eyes. He wipes away my tears with his thumb while holding my chin with his other hand.

This feels so intimate, but at the same time I feel completely safe at this moment, and it feels right. I chuckle a little. “Thank you and sorry for the tears, it’s been a long week”. I say.

At that moment we are interrupted by Quinn, who stops at the door with an amused expression on her face. “Sorry to, uh, interrupt” she says with a huge smirk on her face, “Mason and I were gonna head out, if that’s ok?” She asks us.

“Sure, thank you, for everything, sorry to interrupt your first evening together with all of this” I say to Quinn.

“Oh my goddess, Aleksa, you didn’t wreck anything, it was that stupid rogue no doubt. I’m glad we were here! Let us know if you need us, otherwise, see you at breakfast tomorrow!” Quinn says, waving to us, as she walks down the hallway.

After a few minutes I signal to Kingston that I’m done. “Well I guess that’s it. I have everything we need for now.” I say to Kingston biting down on my lip,

feeling a little sad that I will be leaving this rustic old log cabin that felt a bit like home for a while. I shut the windows and the wardrobe then I turn to the bed.

I chuck my large canvas bag over my shoulders and pick up Liam and Layla, Kingston grabs Liam off me, to help me carry them to the car. I take one last look around and walk through to the hallway.

I think about how we were just getting comfortable in our new little home. But then I remind myself that it was only temporary, it was never going to be our forever home.

We walk through the cabin, the house is empty, so everyone must be outside. As I walk through the front door I see that there is another black SUV waiting outside.

It's just Kaia and Asher waiting outside, standing next to the SUV. It appears that Mason and Quinn have left. Asher opens the door for me and I start to strap Layla in. While Kingston straps in Liam. We all jump into the car, Kingston signals to the warriors, who shift into their wolves and head into the woods. The car pulls out of the driveway and we head to the packhouse.

We get to the packhouse in no time. I grab my back and toss it over my shoulder and start unbuckling the twins. I let them out of their seats, as they have been in them way to long. I let them have a little run around and then we head into the packhouse. Dinner is finished but Kingston gestures us to the kitchen and we fix up some food for the twins and have a small meal together, before we are all shown our rooms.

Kaia and I are surprisingly on the top floor, the alpha's quarters. We have our own rooms, but they share a connecting bathroom, which is a huge relief. It means we can still be close to each other and share our space. We had developed such a close bond over the little time we had known each other. Kaia was like a sister to me. I was glad we were doing this together.

Liam and Layla were pretty excited, the room was huge as was the bed which had four large posts, the carpet was lush and gray, the walls a crisp black white shade. There were two separate cots for each of the twins. And a bunch of toys in a box on the corner. That was so thoughtful. The twins fell asleep straight away, so I jumped into the shower, then changed into my nightdress and lay down to rest. The mattress was so comfortable that I immediately drifted to sleep. That's when my first nightmare began.

\*Aleksa POV\*

I woke up in the middle of the night dripping in sweat. I was hyperventilating, and holding my chest. It was just a bad dream, I told myself. I looked around at my surroundings and realized where I was. I was at Rocky Mountain. I was in the packhouse. And I was safe. I got up off my bed to check on Liam and Layla, they were fast asleep in their matching cots. I walked over to the windows, as the light was reflecting from the moonlit sky. I pushed the doors open to the balcony and walked onto it. I took a few deep breaths and tried to calm myself down. I'd never had a dream like that before. It seemed so real!

As I peered over the balcony I could see the moon shining on the pack grounds, the edges surrounded by dark forest. No one else seemed to be awake at that moment other than myself and my thoughts. The air was cool and crisp. It seemed like a perfect moment. So serene and still.

I leaned against the rails of the balcony and took in the view, my mind kept taking me back to that dream I'd just had. I was at some event that was being held here at the packhouse, and there were Alpha's here from all over the country, and I was helping organize the event, everything was going well until I saw him. I saw Lachlan! That's where my dream had turned into a nightmare. He confronted me and demanded that the twins and I come back to Evergreen with him, and when I refused there was a huge commotion. A fight erupted between a group of Alpha's and blood was spilled. Liam and Layla were there, the whole pack was present. I tried to intervene and I was stabbed with a silver knife, in front of Liam and Layla. I had started to fade into darkness, and then I woke up. What a nightmare!

I hadn't had a dream about Lachlan since we moved to Colorado. I was just starting to feel like my old self again. I was getting my independence back. I had gained employment. Sure I had suffered a setback or two in the way of the rogue attack and then the cabin being raided, by a rogue we assume. But I still have high hopes for the future.

It was just a bad dream. I'm just rattled because of what happened at the old log cabin, I tell myself. I decided that I'm probably not going back to sleep again after this, so I decided to jump in the shower. I might even be able to sneak downstairs to make a coffee if I'm lucky.

\*\*\*

It's been a few weeks since we moved into the packhouse. I'm still having nightmares, but they are different each time. It seems every-time there is a different outcome. I'm sure they will stop in time. It's just been a crazy few months, it's natural to still think about all that has happened and it happens to be that I am sleeping when my mind revisits it, I tell myself.

All the trails had gone cold where the missing rogue was concerned. And we never uncovered anything more about what happened at the old cabin. Although, Kaia and I had decided that we weren't going back. We had adjusted to pack life, and while we were only here as guests, we had decided that we would pledge our allegiance to Rocky Mountain. As a matter of fact, the ceremony was taking place this weekend. Mason was pledging with us, as were a few others. There was to be a big celebration afterwards, which was tradition for the pack, so we were all busy preparing for that.

Kaia had been spending a lot of time with Beta Asher, not surprisingly. Those two seemed to be on the same wavelength. The chemistry was palpable between those two. They seemed to really enjoy each other's company, which was refreshing to see. Kaia had started training twice a day, which she used to do when she was training to be an elite warrior. She was stoked to be part of a training squad again. We still see each other at Breakfast and Dinner so that's nice.

Liam and Layla have started at the pack daycare and they are loving it there. They've already made some playmates and the teachers there dote on them, so that's a relief. As for me, I've been back at the tavern, working on the bar. Sierra was really understanding with everything that happened, so she gave me some regular shifts during the day as Kingston was concerned about me having to drive home in the dark. It was completely unnecessary but at least this way I don't have to burden anyone with babysitting while I'm at work.

Mason and Quinn have mated and marked, and they look so happy together. They are making plans to renovate one of the cottages further from the packhouse, as they are wanting more privacy. The way they have been hiding away from everyone, one might suspect that there might be a little pup arriving soon. Seeing how they worship each other gives me faith in the mate bond. It makes me realize that my situation was unfortunate and not a common occurrence. I wouldn't let it turn me cynical. I still had faith in true love.

I hadn't seen a lot of Kingston lately, but that is to be expected as he is the alpha of this pack and is no doubt highly busy. Although I do seem to run into

him at mealtimes, and he usually invites me to his table to eat with him. Conversation with him is also so effortless and so interesting. For someone so young he sure has some epic stories.

Kingston has asked me what I might like to do when my joining of the pack is official this weekend. He asked me what kind of role I might like to take in the pack. To be honest I was caught a bit off guard. I had figured I would just continue to work at the tavern, and focus on Liam and Layla. But after hearing Kingston's suggestions, it piqued my interest. I never had a chance to pursue my dreams. I had done well at high school, obtained good grades, was even an up and coming athlete, but all of that disappeared when my adoptive parents got ill. Then I met Lachlan. But there was literally nothing stopping me right now. Kingston had offered me the opportunity to get my GED, and even consider college.

There was a lot to consider, but first I just wanted to get through this weekend. Once I had joined the pack officially my connection to Evergreen would be severed, further to that any residual bond I had with Lachlan would be gone also. I was looking forward to that part more than anything. I enjoyed knowing that at that very moment Lachlan would know that I was gone from his life forever, and our bond would be forever severed. I already felt nothing but disdain for him. I was so young and naive and under the pull of the mate bond when I met him, but I was so much wiser now. What we had was so one sided, I only saw what he wanted me to see, and I was oblivious to the constant red flags. Never again.

Today I had the day off work. Kingston had asked me to come on some errands with him, in preparation for the celebration on the weekend. Then he had mentioned he would take me to lunch to say thanks for helping him with the errands. I had just dropped the twins off at daycare and was making my way up the packhouse steps when I saw Kingston walking towards me with a sexy grin on his face. Gawd he was gorgeous! Ahh! Contain yourself Aleksa, I thought to myself. "Are you ready to go beautiful?" Kingston says to me as he holds his hand out towards me, for me to grab. I slowly grab his hand, feeling the heat on my cheeks, I just know my face is bright red right now. "Sure, sounds good" I say shyly, with a huge smile on my face. I take a deep breath in so I can invade my senses with that fresh pine scent Kingston emits. "He smells divine." I hear in my head. I hear my wolf, Amber, finally, for the first time in so long I can't remember. "You're back?" I ask Amber. "I never went anywhere, I was just weak, from what our douchebag of a mate did to us, I'm sorry I couldn't be there for you" Amber says sadly in my head. "It's ok, you are here now, that's all that matters, but Amber, don't leave me again, or I

won't be so understanding" I say to her. "Agreed Aleksa". Amber says to me while making inappropriate comments about Kingston. My wolf can be pretty crass.

"Are you okay Aleksa?" Kingston asks me. "Uh, yes, I'm great. Sorry I was just talking to Amber – my wolf." I say to Kingston, who gives me an inquisitive look.

"She's back! That's great. I'm happy for you Aleksa!" He says to me with a genuine look on his face. Then I see the amber flecks swirling in his eyes, and wonder if his wolf is surfacing.

Kingston holds the car door open for me, and I get in as gracefully as I can in a dress. He then walks around the car and props himself into the driver's seat, and we start driving out of the pack grounds, off on our errands and lunch date.

\*Aleska POV\*

I'd had a great day with Kingston, he only had a few errands to do, mostly involving picking out the banquet food and the decorations for the initiation ceremony we were having that Saturday. Lunch was fabulous, we went to a Mediterranean restaurant which was nice. We stayed there a few hours just talking about our childhoods, and our families, just general stuff. Then we went for a walk around the town, it was nice being able to explore, as I hadn't done that as of yet, with all that had happened since we got here. Surprisingly, there was a Starbucks here in town, so we went there for a coffee stop which was nice. I got my usual order of a tall almond mocha with whipped cream. Kingston had a tall latte. We walked through an atrium which was littered with trees and fairy lights and outdoor eating spaces, sipping our coffee as we casually and effortlessly chatted. And we made our way back to the car.

On the way back to the pack, we stopped by the training grounds. Kingston introduced me around and showed me where everything was, while we were there he signed me up to start training next week. I would just be starting with the beginners since I had no previous training. It was a little embarrassing for me at the beginning, but the trainers were very understanding and quite shocked when they found out that I had just discovered I was a wolf just over two years ago. They were confused as to why Lachlan hadn't allowed me to train at Evergreen, as they believed that everyone training would benefit the entire pack, especially in the event of a rogue attack or similar. Everyone here seemed really nice, and I couldn't wait to begin training. We even saw Kaia

there training, and that girl is fit! I wouldn't wanna come across her in a dark alley at night, that's for sure.

I look at the clock, and go to speak with Kingston when he suggests we had better get going, so that I could pick Liam and Layla up from daycare. I'm a little surprised and then grateful that he is thinking of my pups, and considerate of my timeline. I mouthed "thank you" to him, and we departed the training grounds for the daycare center.

\*\*\*

It's been a busy few days and the day of the initiation ceremony is finally here. Today we will all become part of the Rocky Mountain pack. I for one, can't wait to sever the remaining bond that I have with Lachlan, by breaking my connection to Evergreen pack. Most of the pack members were really lovely and I feel bad for leaving them. They are innocent in all this, but there are a select few I definitely won't miss.

It's still pretty early in the morning, and Liam and Layla are sweetly sleeping in their cots, they are getting too big to be in cots I thought to myself. I would need to think about getting them toddler beds soon, once we find some accommodation to stay in. I had been thinking about that recently, we can't stay here in the packhouse forever. Kingston had been so kind, but the time was coming for us to go out on our own. Kaia and I had been speaking about finding a cottage together here on the packgrounds, preferably a three bedroom cottage, that would mean that both Kaia and I would have our own rooms and the twins could share a room. But that was something to think about after the ceremony. Right now I need my morning fix. My coffee.

As I tip toed downstairs I smelt a hint of fresh pine. I glanced towards the clock, five am, still a few hours to k\*\*l before the twins woke up. As I turned the corner making my way to the kitchen I walked into a solid wall, well more like a solid chest. I walked into Kingston.

"Good morning Aleska!" Kingston says in a husky morning voice.

"Good morning Kingston, I was, uh, just getting coffee," I said to him a little flabbergasted.

"I was just about to make a cup myself. Take a seat, I'll make us one," he says gesturing for me to sit on a stool at the breakfast bar in the middle of the



kitchen. I take him up on his offer and sit down, watching him work his magic on the espresso machine.

Once he has made our coffees, and put them in travel mugs, he stands in front of me.

“Hey, I have an idea, let’s sit on the balcony, we could watch the sun come up together.” Kingston says with an excitable look on his face.

“I would love to, it’s just, uh, the twins are upstairs, I am worried they might wake up and panic if i’m not there,” I say to him sadly.

“However, could we sit on my balcony and watch the sun come up? That way if Liam and Layla wake up, I will be there to tend to them?” I look at him with a pleased smile on my face.

“Sounds great, lead the way!” Kingston replies.

We walked up the stairs and into my room. I take a peek at the twins lying in their cots, they are both sleeping in the exact same positions, lying on their stomachs in their respective cots, clutching their bunny plushies.

“Very cute.” Kingston says as he looks at the twins lovingly.

We walk out onto the balcony and lead over the railings, chatting and sipping our coffees and watching the day begin.

“So, how are you feeling about today?” Kingston asks me.

“I’m kinda excited. I’m looking forward to breaking the remaining connection I have with Evergreen and with Lachlan. Too many bad memories.” I tell Kingston, trying to suppress the tears that are threatening to spill.

“I get that. We are looking forward to having you join our pack. I’m sorry for what you had to go through back at Evergreen. I assure you we (werewolves) are not all like that.” Kingston tells me with a serious and determined look on his face.

“I know the kindness you have all shown me, my pups and my friends. We are so grateful for everything!” I tell him with a huge smile on my face. Tears slowly dropped from my face. Gosh I’m so overcome with emotion for some reason, I think to myself, as I wipe the tears off my face.

“Today will be a great day for us!” Amber says in my head.

“I sure hope it is.” I say to Amber.

“It will be, you will see, something special will happen today, it will change our lives, and our pups lives,” Amber says cryptically.

“What do you mean? Tell me more Amber!” I plead to my wolf. Sometimes she can be so enigmatic.

“All will be revealed later today!” She says with a giggle.

“Ahem,” Kingston clears his throat, to get my attention, and I realize that I have been having an internal conversation with my wolf.

“Oh, sorry, Amber was just talking to me. She was telling me that today was going to be a special day for us.” I say to Kingston, who is looking at me knowingly.

“You must be glad that Amber is back.” Kingston replied.

“I am. I guess she just needed time to heal after what we went through. I’m so relieved she’s back. I just hope she stays,” I say to Kingston, staring off into the distance.

“I’m not going anywhere Aleksa. I promise!” Amber tells me.

I smile outwardly. That makes me feel so much better.

Kingston looks at me. He can tell my wolf is speaking to me.

“I’m looking forward to meeting Amber.” Kingston says to me with a smirk on his face.

“I can’t even remember the last time we shifted. I hope it doesn’t hurt too much when I finally do.” I say candidly to Kingston.

“I will be there to support you, Aleksa. We will all be there to support you. There is no pressure, take as long as you need.” Kingston reassures me.

He places his hand on mine, and my entire body heats up. I can feel the tingles igniting all over my body. My heart races, and I feel a red blush creep

over my cheeks. I feel like a giddy teenager all over again. Whenever he touches me, it feels so – electric. I feel a sense of warmth and safety.

I look at Kingston with a smile on my face, he touches the side of my face, we look into each other's eyes and he leans towards me, our faces inch closer and closer until our lips are right next to each other. I look into Kingston's eyes. He leans into me and his lips touch mine, his lips are so warm and inviting. He introduces his tongue to mine, it's wet and smooth and he teases me with it initially. I am surprised by this kiss, but I welcome it eagerly. We continue our kiss and it begins to intensify. We are both needy and wanting more. He caresses my hair, pulling me further into him. I slowly wrap my arms around his neck. I offer myself to him. My body feels alive, like a fire is raging inside of me. I can feel my body responding to his kiss, to his dominance. I let out a small whimper. I hear Amber mewling in agreement in my head.

We pull apart, breathless and both smirking at each other. "Aleksa, I've wanted to do that since we first met." Kingston tells me looking me in the eye with I\*\*t.

"I feel the same way, Kingston." I tell him, biting down on my lip.

"Aleksa, you need to stop that." He tells me.

"Stop what?" I look at him perplexed.

"When you bite down on your lip like that, it's so hot, it arouses me like nothing ever before," He tells me, amber flecks swirling in his eyes, which tells me his wolf is surfacing.

"Oh, sorry. I, uh, didn't mean to do that to you." I tell him shyly. I've only ever kissed one other man, I'm not very experienced. I start to feel my insecurities surface. But I pushed them back as quickly as they came.

"No need to apologize. Are you okay? With me kissing you?" Kingston asks me sweetly.

"I am, more than ok." I reassure him, as I pluck up the confidence to initiate another kiss with him. This time it's slower, deeper and I feel like I am melting into his body. Strange as it sounds, it almost feels like I fit, the way I just mold into his body.

We are snapped out of our intimate moment by the sounds of Liam and Layla. “Mommy!” “Mommy, we want hot chocolate!” they call out, so adorably.

I look up at Kingston, who smiles at me, then kisses me on my forehead, and grabs my hand turning towards the door and leading me towards Liam and Layla. I smile. My heart feels full. I won't let my insecurities get the better of me. I'm done with holding back. I really like Kingston. I'm just gonna go with my gut instincts on this.

“Good morning my little munchkins!” I say walking up to their cots. They both jump up at me and I pull them both up at the same time, swinging them around. Liam pulls his arms towards Kingston, gesturing for him to pick him up. Kingston obliges, Liam yells “swing me! swing me!”. Kingston starts to swing at him. My heart swells. Layla starts to call out “me too!” Kingston puts Liam down, who starts to protest. And Layla throws herself towards him, and he starts to swing her in the air. This moment is so precious I thought to myself. This man is incredible. Our eyes meet, and we both smile at each other. Kingston puts Layla down and shouts, “Mommy's turn.” He walks towards me. “Don't you dare!” I protest, putting my hand out towards him as if to tell him to halt. But he picks me up off my feet and holds me in his arms, my arms wrapping around his neck. I look into his eyes as he starts to spin me around the room, Liam and Layla both squealing with excitement.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door. “Come in!” I yell out, laughing. Beta Asher walks in with an amused look on his face. He just stands there with a grin on his face, watching the scenario unfold. “Good morning Alpha, Aleksa, Liam and Layla, sorry to, uh, disturb your fun. I was hoping to borrow Kingston for a few minutes if I may?” Asher declares.

Kingston looks at me and laughs, as he places me back on my feet. Liam and Layla run towards Asher, wrapping their arms around his legs to hug him. Asher had made quite an impression on them, they refer to him as “Uncle Asher” it was so adorable! Asher seemed to enjoy playing with them and clowning around, he was gonna make a great dad someday, I thought to myself.

Asher starts tickling them, they are in fits of laughter at this stage. Kingston looks at me and gives me an affectionate smile, “I'll see you at breakfast?” He asked me.

“Yes, sounds good, thank you for, uh, this morning.” I say to him flirtatiously.

Kingston grins at me, as he knows what I am referring to. He walks past me, and turns his head back at me before he walks out the door, smiling. "See ya!" I mouth to him. And he walks off.

I look at my pups, "time for a shower and then let's get dressed and go down for breakfast!" I say to them. "And hot chocolate?" they both respond. "Yes, and hot chocolate" I say to them, chuckling to myself. They follow me to the bathroom where I turn on the shower, and begin to undress them. I help them into the shower and they sit under the shower head, enjoying the water, splashing around and playing with the sponges. I sit down beside the shower and watch them play, my mind drifting off to that kiss I had shared with Kingston. That fervent kiss that reached me on every level, and left me wanting more.

\*Aleksa POV\*

As Liam, Layla and I walked down the staircase on our way to the kitchen, I could smell the fresh pine scent getting stronger. I could hear voices coming from the kitchen, and I knew Kingston was in there. I was still on cloud nine after that kiss, that mind blowing kiss that sent electricity zapping all over my body. It was soft and delicate but then at the same time it was intense and unrelentingly passionate.

Liam and Layla burst through the kitchen door in excitement rushing for Kingston and Asher, wrapping their arms around their legs and asking to be spun in the air. I chuckle to myself wondering if they realize what they had started. They didn't seem to mind though. I walked over to the counter and greeted Rose. She was placing the pancakes on the platter with bacon and fresh berries.

"Good morning Rose, can I help you with breakfast?" I ask sincerely. I'm not big on being waited on. I don't see why we can't all feed ourselves, being that we are all grown adults. I guess being that I was raised and lived most of my life as a human, I will probably never completely understand pack politics.

"Good morning Aleksa, thank you for your offer but, breakfast is ready now, please take a seat in the dining room." Rose tells me with a sweet smile on her face.

"It looks amazing as always Rose," I tell her as I grab a platter to carry into the kitchen, "come on Liam and Layla, follow mommy" I tell them as I usher them into the other room with a large platter in my hands.

Kingston follows my lead and grabs two platters to take into the dining room, he speeds up a little to catch up with me. "Good morning gorgeous," He says to me with a charming grin on his face, as usual he smells divine and I feel a light blush creep over my cheeks as I place the platter in the middle of the table, trying to contain the huge smile that is escaping.

I would say good morning to him, but we have already done that, this morning on the balcony. So I say, "yes, it is a good morning isn't it?" to Kingston with a cheeky smile on my face. I go to place the twins in seats, ready for breakfast, but Kingston beats me to it, and tells me to take a seat, and eat.

I bite down on my lip and decide against arguing with him, and I watch as he tends to the twins. I take a moment to watch the scenario unfold. How did I get this lucky I thought to myself. Kingston seems too good to be true. He's so caring and kind, and the way he treats my pups as if they were his own is so hot. Although I once thought the same of Lachlan and look how that turned out. I had told myself I would try to let my emotional baggage go and give him a chance, but it was still early days, and I couldn't let myself get too invested.

\*\*\*

I was getting ready for the initiation ceremony, and I was just putting the finishing touches on my make up. A package had been left for me on my bed when I arrived back in my room after lunch, when I came up to put the twins down for their afternoon nap. There was a beautiful dress and some stunning heels to wear to the ceremony, as well as some makeup and hair products. Which was a godsend because I had nothing decent to wear.

I looked in the mirror, the dress was long and tight fitting with a long split that went right up my thigh. It was a cami maxi style dress, and the heels wrapped up to my calf muscles, they were a gorgeous silver color. My make up was simple, a little mascara, some tinted moisturiser topped off with cherry red lips. "Not too shabby Aleksa," Amber (my wolf) said wolf whistling and laughing in my head. "We need to dress like this more often!" Amber tells me.

"Yes, well it's not everyday we join a new pack, Amber," I said to her. "I hope they like us," I said to Amber, suddenly feeling a little nervous about meeting the whole pack. "Relax girl, they will accept us, this pack is different, I can feel it. We are finally home Aleksa." Amber tells me.

"Well we thought Evergreen was home too, Amber, and look how that turned out." I remind Amber. "Girl Rocky Mountain is already different in so many

ways. You will see, just give it time. I promise you, Kingston is nothing like Lachlan. And Sabre, is nothing like Cyrus.

“Sabre?” I ask. “Kingston’s wolf. He’s so hot! We’ve been talking!” Amber declares. “But how, we can’t mindlink, we aren’t even part of the pack yet?” I tell Amber. “All will be revealed in time Amber, come on, time to go, time to break our connection to that douchebag Lachlan and to Evergreen.”

I started approaching the door when I heard a knock. “Are you ready yet girl?” Kaia yelled. I opened the door, I was gobsmacked, Kaia looked absolutely stunning, she was wearing a white gown too, hers was simple yet elegant, with spaghetti straps, and tight fitting with a thigh high split also, but paired with white stilettos.

“Damn, girl, you scrub up nicely!” Kaia declared with mock surprise on her face.

“You can talk, you look like a goddess!” I tell her, looking her up and down. Making the hundred percent gesture with my hand.

“I was just about to check on Liam and Layla,” I say to Kaia. I didn’t have the twins with me right now, as Rose had said she would watch them for me while I got ready. I was happy to get ready with them, but she had insisted.

“Come on then, let’s go together!” Kaia says, grabbing my arms.

As we reached the lounge, downstairs, I saw Rose standing in front of the twins, looking quite happy with herself. She moved aside and there they were my two reasons for living, my little pups, all dressed up. Liam was wearing a mini tuxedo and Layla was dressed in a gorgeous flowing white gown with silver sandals, they were both looking so pleased with themselves.

I can’t believe how well dressed we all were. This pack was definitely spoiling us. We were all feeling very blessed. I looked up at the clock, realizing that we would need to leave right now to get there in time. We definitely couldn’t be late, being that it was our pack initiation ceremony.

“I wonder where Mason is?” I say looking at Kaia.

“Oh, Mason will be meeting us there, he had a meeting with Kingston and Quinn and the previous Alpha and Luna, before the ceremony. So we will meet him on the stage.

“Oh, okay, that’s fine, let’s get going then.” I say gesturing for the twins to follow me as we walk through the packhouse, and pack into one of the cars waiting for us outside the entrance. The training grounds aren’t far away, but we wouldn’t be walking in these heels and dresses.

In no time we arrived and nervously made our way to the entrance. The training grounds looked so different. Decorations were strewn and hanging everywhere, floral arrangements and white fabric hanging overhead, as if no expense was spared. There was a large marquee to the left with tables positioned in rows, with rustic floral centerpieces in the middle with wine glasses and tables placed on top, each table is covered in a crisp white table cloth, the chairs covered with white seat covers. It looks similar to what you would expect to find at a wedding in a human town.

To the right is a stage which has a large archway stretching from one side to another with rustic themed floral arrangements hanging from it.

And below the stage is an empty patch of field where I imagine we will be standing for the ceremony.

I’m taken aback by the sheer effort that has gone into this event, it looks so time consuming and expensive. This pack must be quite wealthy to do this for an initiation ceremony. I had never experienced such extravagance before. Evergreen was a financially comfortable pack but these ceremonies generally took place in a field and afterwards everyone would get drunk and eat on the field, it was a pretty casual and low key affair.

I could see people were starting to arrive all at once, and were starting to congregate in front of the stage. Within about ten minutes the training grounds were packed. Before long Kingson and Asher had taken their places on the stage, as had Quinn, accompanied by Mason, as well as the previous Alpha and Luna of this pack.

Kingson started talking to his pack members, telling them about the new members that were to pledge today. He called everyone onto the stage individually. Mason was first, Kingson took that moment to announce that he was also Quinn’s (the alpha female of the pack) fated mate. The entire pack applauded and called out celebrating this moment. Mason and Quinn kissed in front of everyone which made them all roar louder.

Next was Kaia, who took her place on the stage, made her pact with Kingson and was initiated into the pack. Another two members were initiated after that.



Then, Kingston paused and mentioned my name and asked me to accompany him on the stage. Kingston asked me if I was ready to break my connection with Evergreen and pledge allegiance to Rocky Mountain, and to accept him as my alpha. "Do you, Aleksa Petrov swear your loyalty and allegiance to the Rocky Mountain pack, thereby renouncing your loyalty and allegiance to your former pack, the Evergreen Pack?" Kingston asked me.

"I Aleksa Petrov, declare my loyalty and allegiance to Rocky Mountain Pack, and formally renounce my loyalty and allegiance with the Evergreen Pack."

As I accepted his terms and pledged my loyalty to the Rocky Mountain Pack, Kingston holds a dagger in one hand and sliced his hand and then mine, and we mixed our blood together, interlocking our fingers together.

It was at this moment that a strong power ran through my entire body. I felt my connection with Evergreen had completely dissipated and felt a zap of energy from Kingston. I feel something I have never felt before: a sense of peace and belonging. I look up into Kingston's eyes and his soul called out to me.

I felt Amber surface, and I could see Kingston's wolf Sabre, start to surface in his eyes. I felt sparks igniting and small tingles throughout my body, like an exchange of energy was taking place. It was at this moment that a realization hit me.

"Mate!" Amber screamed fiercely in my head.

I stared at Kingston with my eyes widened and my mouth open in shock at what I had just said out loud. In front of Kingston, in front of everyone. I feel my heart hammering in my chest, and my breaths became shallow.

Kingston's lips curl up into a knowing smile, and he growled "Mate!" and pulled my body towards him aggressively and assaulted my lips with his. Completely lost in the moment and in this overwhelmingly intense feeling I allowed my body to loosen into his grip and allowed him to dominate my mouth with his tongue. The way he was completely devouring me made me weak at the knees, but I didn't fall because Kingston had me in his grip. So I just go with it.

\*Aleksa POV\*

After some time had passed, we pulled apart from each other, to take a moment and get our breaths back. Everyone was just standing there clapping

and cheering. I looked to the side of the stage at my friends, who had knowing looks on their faces. It looked as though no one was surprised. Everyone seemed really happy for us. I looked back out at the pack watching us, they looked happy, other than a few she-wolves who looked jealous, but that is not uncommon.

Kingston raised his hands to silence everyone, he then went on to tell them how we were fated mates, but that he was my second chance mate. He told everyone that he had accepted me and would spend the rest of his life making me happy, if I was to accept him.

Like it was even a question. I had felt things for this man that I never felt when I was with Lachlan. I knew there was something special with him, but I had no idea I would be blessed with a second chance mate. I nodded at him, with a huge smile on my face. Kingston pulled me up against him, kissed me and swung me around in the air with joy. The pack members again erupted in cheer and joy.

Kingston took a moment to thank everyone for their approval, and to again welcome us all to the pack, and declared the celebrations to begin. Everyone started walking towards the marquee and music started playing. Kingston and I stayed right where we were, to take a moment.

All I wanted to do was to celebrate this man. I wanted to be with him, in every sense of the word. I felt this attraction that felt magnetic and addictive between us. I loved this man with every fiber of my being. Kingston looked at me, and I could tell he was sensing my unconditional love and arousal for him.

But this was not the time or the place. His parents were still standing on the stage for one, as were my pups. We turned to our loved ones, holding hands and we took a loving glance at each other, then chuckled. We were so giddy with love right now.

Kingston's parents looked pleased, his dad shook his hand and pulled him in for a hug. His mother grabbed me and gave me a huge hug and kiss on the cheek and welcomed me to the family.

Next Liam and Layla, who were already big fans of Kingston, ran up to both of us and drew us in for a big hug. Kingston and I looked again at each other with love and admiration.

Mason, Quinn, Kaia and Asher all took turns shaking Kingston's hand and hugging me. They all appeared to be happy for us. I was so grateful for the family we had created along the way.

\*\*\*

The entire pack was here today, once dinner was over, Kingston and I continued with our meet and greet. Kingston has introduced me to so many people that I can't remember even half of their names. But I had plenty of time to relearn them, as I was not planning on going anywhere. Kingston was pulled away from me by Asher and Kai, and I could see Quinn running towards me.

Quinn pulled me into a hug and screamed gleefully "Oh my goddess! I finally have a sister!" I could tell she was genuinely excited, and to be honest, so was I. Growing up in an adopted family with no other siblings I had always wondered what it would be like to have a sister or brother. And now I would get to find out. Quinn was so sweet, and I knew we were going to get along just fine.

Quinn and I continued to talk a while longer. I asked her how everything was going with Mason, being that they are newly mated. She started off telling me how happy she was, and listing off all of their future plans. I chuckled to myself, they were so cute. I was so happy for Mason. Even though I hadn't known him that long, he was like the brother I never had, and I was so glad he had found happiness, and a place at Rocky Mountain.

I felt eyes on me, and I know just who is watching me. It was Kingston. Our eyes met and we shared a knowing look. I excused myself from my conversation with Quinn, and Kingston did the same with his friends, and we met in the middle of the makeshift dance floor.

The song playing was "A thousand years" by Christina Perri. It was such a beautiful song and it rang true for how I felt about Kingston. Kingston put his hand out inviting me to dance, and I accepted his offer. His moves were delicate, smooth and loving. I felt like we were the only people in the room at that moment.

It was starting to get dark outside, the fairy lights illuminating the field which is now more like a dancefloor. I could smell the sweet scent of wild jasmine infusing in the air from the many flowers that have been placed all over the training grounds.

I looked into Kingston's eyes and I smiled. I had never dreamed this feeling was possible after all that had transpired at Evergreen. Kingston's perfect amber coloured eyes flash black, and I know that Sabre was pushing through right now. I let Amber push forward briefly too. Then I took back control and rested my face against Kingston's muscular chest. I took a whiff of his fresh pine scent and it soothed my soul.

The song ended and I looked up at Kingston, I could feel through the bond that we were both wanting to be more intimate with one another. Everyone seemed to be enjoying the festivities and seemed immersed in their conversations and dancing.

Kingston asked "Shall we take this somewhere more private?" with a cheeky grin on his face. How could I resist that face? I have wanted nothing more than to give in to my l\*\*t since this morning. I didn't need to be asked a second time. "Hold on, the twins! I'll mindlink Kaia and ask her if she could watch them for a bit." I told Kingston.

Now that I am part of the pack I can mindlink. I asked Kaia if she could watch Liam and Layla for a bit, she chuckled, and told me that she will take them for the night, encouraging me to enjoy myself, and asking for a full report in the morning. I thanked her profusely, and nodded at Kingson, telling him the twins will be fine, we were free to go.

I took a look around, no one seemed to be paying any attention to what we were doing, so it was a good time to escape the celebrations. I took Kingston's hand and followed his lead.

Kingston led me into his alpha suite, and shut the door quickly. He looked at me like a predator stalking its prey. I was suddenly overtaken by uncontrollable l\*\*t, desperate to be marked and to mated, and to be with him in every way possible.

I could sense that he wanted the exact same thing. Our bodies were drawn to each other, and the pull feels magnetic.

"Mine!" Kingston growled at me. "Yours!" I replied to him. He pushed me against the wall, our mouths crashing together in a frenzy, while our hands grazed all over each other's bodies. Kingston led me towards his huge four poster bed, and slowly lowered me onto the bed. "Kingston, please." I moaned out with urgency. I just wanted to feel him inside me already.

I pulled my dress up over my head. I wasn't wearing a bra so I was lying there practically naked, I did have my white lacey panties on, but I would leave them there for Kingston to dispose of. I lay there almost completely naked, waiting for Kingston to take his clothes off. I watched as he ripped his white dress shirt off, and quickly unbuckled his belt, his dress pants falling to the floor, then he took off his black calvin klein boxers. I took in his appearance, I\*\*t consuming me. I gazed at his rock hard abs and perfectly chiseled arms and chest. I looked further down to his very large, and very hard c\*\*k, which was standing to attention. I bit down on my lip in anticipation.

I parted my legs so that he could position himself accordingly. Kingston moved his kisses down my neck, and spent some time teasing the spot where he would mark me. Everything felt like it was magnified tenfold when his lips grazed that sensitive area of my neck. I felt shivers travel down my body. I felt his c\*\*k gently rub against my entrance, and my arousal surfaced, my panties started to dampen. "Aleksa, are you ready?" Kingston asked me. "Yes! please! Kingston!" I yelled out pleadingly. I was overcome by the urgent need to feel him inside me. He tugged at my panties, which were now completely soaked. I wiggled my legs and hips so he could just slide them off my body.

He repositioned himself at my entrance, and pushed his c\*\*k further into me, slowly thrusting further inside me, almost teasing me with his c\*\*k. Then he thrust deep into my p\*\*y, and I felt the entirety of him inside me, burying himself deep within me.

I coated his c\*\*k with my wet arousal. I let out breathy moans of agreeance, as he continued to gently kiss my neck. Every part of my body was overtaken by I\*\*t right now. I felt a sense of ecstasy engulf me. s\*x had never felt like this for me ever, it was so sensual, and it felt like we were connecting on another level, we were making love.

I wrapped my legs around Kingston and gripped my hands around his bottom, to push him deeper into me. Kingston then sat up and he pulled me onto his lap. I moved my body in a rocking motion, grinding into him further. My breasts were perched in front of his face, he started licking one, putting it in his mouth, then s\*\*\*\*g it. While he played with my other b\*\*\*\*t, flicking it and pulling my n\*\*\*\*e. That sensation made me even more wet.

I flicked my head back and moaned. I was riding his c\*\*k, grinding up and down, my movements increasing in speed, as I worked my way up to o\*\*\*\*m. Kingston grazed that sweet spot on my neck and he sank his canines in. I

instantly felt the bond snap into place, and then I felt all of his thoughts and feelings.

I was pushing my hands down on his shoulders, moving harder and faster as I felt my o\*\*\*\*m take over. My p\*\*\*y clenched around his c\*\*k. I felt myself c\*m all over his c\*\*k, coating it in my warm p\*\*\*y juices. He licked and sealed the spot on my neck that he had just marked. He looked into my eyes, grinning with satisfaction. "Mine!" He growled. Enjoying that he just brought me to a place of complete bliss. "Yours!" I moaned back, in pleasure.

I looked up at Kingston and started to lick and kiss the spot on his neck that I intended to mark. I looked at him questioningly, and he nodded in agreement. I continued to grind my p\*\*\*y over his c\*\*k. I sunk my canines into his neck, and felt a wave of pleasure between us. "Mine!" I growled protectively at Kingston. "Yours!" He grinned, his eyes flashing black.

At that moment Kingston lost control and succumbed to his o\*\*\*\*m. His c\*\*k started to thrust deeper and faster inside of me, pulsating as he furiously emptied his warm c\*m into my wet p\*\*\*y.

Kingston held me in place for a few moments, then we collapsed into each other, lying back on the bed looking into each other's eyes blissfully, our breathing was shallow, our hearts racing erratically, as we were slowly coming down off our highs. Kingston pulled me into his arms possessively, and we just lay there naked for a while, enjoying our shared feeling of euphoria.